



His Excellency The Right Hon ble
BARON HARDINGE OF PENSHURS

G.C.F. G.M.S. C.M.G. G.M.I.E. G.C.V.O. I.S.O. G.I.O.

Viceroy and Governor-General of India

SPEECHES

OF

His Excellency, The Right Hon'ble

BARON HARDINGE OF PENSHURST

G C B, G. M. S. I., G. C. M. G., G. M. I. E., G. C. V. O., I. S. O., C. V. O.

Viceroy and Governor-General of India

THE CAMBRIDGE PRESS MADRAS

All rights reserved

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Preface	
The Chiefs' Conference ...	1
The Calcutta Convocation, 1913 ...	9
The Viceroy's Birthday ...	11
The Imperial Legislative Council ...	13
The Cawnpore Mosque Case ...	30
The Kapurthala Dinner ...	36
The Bikaner Durbar ...	42
The Hyderabad Banquet ...	44
The Bijapore Municipal Address ...	50
The Mysore Municipal Address ...	56
The Bangalore Y.M.C.A. ...	57
The Mysore State Banquet ...	60
Reply to Mysore and Coorg Deputations ...	68
" Coorg Planters ...	72
" Mysore Planters ...	74
" Bangalore Municipal Address ...	76
Unveiling Sir Seshadri's Statue ...	80
Reply to the Kolar Mining Board... ..	84
Speech at Madura ..	90
Reply to Madras Addresses ...	94
" Madras Landholders' Association ...	99
" Madras Mahajana Sabha... ..	101
" Anglo-Indians ...	107

Contents

	PAGE
Opening of the Madras Ripon Buildings	... 117
Indians in South Africa	... 121
Reply to the Madras Chamber of Commerce	... 126
Speech at Tanjore	... 131
" Cuttack	... 136
Reply to Bihar Planters' Address	... 141
The Alwar State Banquet	... 145
Indians in Canada	... 152
Reply to the Calcutta Corporation Address	... 155
" Bengal Indian Community	... 166
" Temperance Deputation	... 170
" Calcutta Club	... 189
Reply to St. John's College Address	... 196
Opening of the Lucknow Hospital	... 201
The Taluqdars of Oudh	... 206
Opening of the Jodhpur Schools	... 213
Death of Lord Minto	... 217
Retirement of H. E. Sir O'Moore Creagh	... 219
Treatment of Indians in South Africa	... 224
Reply to the Bombay Corporation	... 230
" Bombay Chamber of Commerce	... 239
The Budget Speech, 1914	... 256
The Moslem Deputation	... 289
The Empire and the World-war	... 293
India and the war	... 314
Laying the Foundation Stone of the Patna High Court	... 321

Contents

	PAGE
The New Council Chamber, Patna	... 324
The Imperial Legislative Council, Delhi	... 328
The Viceroy's visit to Muscat	... 345
Reply to the address of the British Indian Residents, Muscat	... 347
Opening of the Sara Bridge	... 349
Unveiling the Statue of Lord Ripon	... 355
" Lord Minto	... 359
The Calcutta Convocation, 1915	... 364
The Viceroy's Legislative Council, Delhi	... 379
The Budget Speech, 1915	... 385
India in the Imperial Conference	... 401
The Hindu University Bill	... 409
United Service Club, Simla	... 422
Farewell Dinner to the Hon'ble Sir Ali Imam.	439
Unveiling the Statue of Sir Lal Singhji Sahab Bahadur	... 443
The Bikanir State Banquet	... 446
King Edward Memorial	... 449
Opening of the Veterinary Collège, Lahore	... 454
" New Patna High Court	... 459
Laying the Foundation Stone of the Hindu University, Benares	... 461
Reply in the British Community of Basra	... 475
Opening of the Medical College for Women, Delhi	... 480
Investiture of Jodhpur	... 492

Contents

	PAGE
The Indentured Labour	501
Farewell Garden Party at Metcalfe House . .	518
The Taluqdars of Oudh	525
The Delhi Municipality ...	529
Budget Session of the Imperial Legislative Council	534
Farewells in Bombay ...	565
Indian Merchants' Chamber ,...	572
The Degree of Doctor... . .	578
Bombay Public Address ...	589
Farewell Address ...	593

PREFACE

LORD HARDINGE will always have a large place in the hearts of the people of India. While the names of more brilliant proconsuls are scarcely remembered, his name is sure to evoke feelings of love and respect from the millions of this country. What is the secret of this response? They are due to his sympathetic imagination and a high conception of his duties as a responsible ruler over a great and ancient nation. Through stress and storm he held to this ideal with rare courage and sincerity of purpose. The forces of reaction set up in the previous administrations were still in the ascendant; the European Commercial classes and the Anglo-Indian journals were crying for more repression of popular aspirations, and the party wedded to constitutional agitation in India stood in sullen despair—gradually giving place to violent spirits. It was in this state of affairs that Lord Hardinge was appointed Viceroy. It was a piece of good

SPEECHES OF LORD HARDINGE

THE CHIEFS' CONFERENCE

[His Excellency the Viceroy delivered the following speech at the Chiefs' Conference at Delhi, on the 3rd March, 1913] —

YOUR HIGHNESSES AND GENTLEMEN—It is a source of deep satisfaction to me that I have been able to fulfil my promise to be present here to-day to open this Conference if only for the opportunity which it affords me for thanking your Highnesses personally for the kind sympathy so abundantly extended to me in my recent trouble and for your cordial messages of congratulation for my recovery. With so signal a manifestation of the good will of the ruling Chiefs of India fresh in my memory, I should have been bitterly disappointed had the state of my health not permitted me to associate myself personally with a project which if realised, may influence

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

so greatly their future welfare and prosperity. The presence of so many chiefs at Delhi is sufficient evidence of the deep interest which your Highnesses take in the objects for the furtherance of which I have convened this Conference. I warmly appreciate the high sense of duty which has impelled you in spite of the strain which the administration of your states imposes and in many cases at great personal inconvenience to arrange to be present here to day. For my part I can only regret that I have not been able to accord you so hospitable a welcome as I could have wished but your Highnesses will I feel assured recognise that the present arrangements at Delhi are necessarily of a somewhat temporary make shift character and that I have not at my disposal that machinery and the resources which a permanent capital supplies. It is just eleven years ago since a Conference was held in Calcutta under the presidency of Lord Curzon to investigate the conditions of the Chiefs colleges and to consider proposals for their reform. It is unnecessary for me to enter into the details of the measures which that conference initiated. Many of you are familiar with them and have watched their

The Chiefs' Conference

practical working with critical eyes. On the whole I think we may justly claim for them a fair measure of success. They marked the first serious attempt clearly to lay down the ideal at which these institutions should aim and the practical objects which they should endeavour to attain. It was however soon recognised that the diploma course introduced in 1904 did not go far enough and that boys were left to return to their homes at impressionable age without having received an education sufficiently advanced to fit them fully for their future careers. To meet this defect a post diploma course was introduced as a temporary expedient. I will not deny that this course has justified its creation but it cannot I think be claimed that it has fulfilled in their entirety all the hopes of its creators. Moreover it is sufficiently clear that in some cases results have been obtained at the expense of the efficiency of the instruction of the ordinary school classes while so heavy a strain has been imposed by it on the teaching staffs of the Chiefs' colleges that at Rajkot it was found necessary to abandon the course altogether. The question therefore which we have now to solve is how to meet

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

the growing need of the Ruling Chiefs and aristocracy of this country for a higher education which will fit their sons for the position which they may one day to be called upon to occupy

I am sure you will all agree with me that we owe a debt of gratitude to my esteemed friend, Her Highness the Begum of Bhopal for being the first to invite attentions to the serious importance of this problem and for promulgating a scheme which to a large extent anticipates the proposals recently put forward by the council of the Mayo College. These schemes will form a useful basis for your deliberation while there may be differences of opinion as to the precise scope and character of the institution to be established.

I think we shall all agree with Her Highness and the council of the Mayo College that the facilities for such education at present afforded are very inadequate. I am assured that under the present conditions it is no uncommon thing for young Thakurs and Jagirdars to return from the college to their homes quickly to forget all they have been taught and often I fear to content themselves with a life of indolence.

The Chiefs' Conference

Gentlemen, I cannot view this waste of such fine material without feelings of deep regret and I feel very strongly that, had adequate facilities for their higher education been provided, these young men might have been able to find in their own States the employment for which both by birth and tradition they are so admirably fitted. We have reached a stage in the education of the young, where we must either go forward or fall back.

In the busy and enterprising world of the 20th century, where the human intellect is making such prodigious strides and whose discoveries in every quarter are pressing upon us in rapid and bewildering succession there can be no room for a policy of *laissez faire*. The signs of the times are plain for those who are willing to read. With the spread of Education throughout the country, the problems of administration become every day of increasing magnitude and complexity and demand a correspondingly higher standard of knowledge and skill in those to whose hands the onerous duty of Government is entrusted.

Your Highnesses if the difficulties which now confront you in the administration of your states are considerable rest assured that

a far more delicate and troublesome task lies before your successors on the measures which are taken now to train them for their future careers will their success or failure in that task depend I have no wish to fetter in any way the action which you may consider it desirable to take in the education of your sons but I cannot refrain from expressing the opinion that no scheme for higher education which is not framed with a strict consideration for the after career of the students and the openings presenting themselves to them can ultimately prove successful This is no narrow ideal

Whether the students be the sons of Ruling Chiefs or of nobles, the career open to them may be one rich in possibilities of good and the qualifications required of him if a somewhat special nature are exceptionally wide These qualifications can only be acquired by an education conducted on distinctive lines comprising firstly a general development of the faculties secondly, physical culture upon the best lines thirdly a study of the principles and practice of administration and lastly and in my judgment the most important feature a religious upbringing calculated to produce a

The Chiefs' Conference

character inspired by high ideals and by an unswerving purpose towards achievement of what is right. It is for you gentlemen assembled in the conference to consider the lines in greater details. I desire only to impress upon you the importance of keeping in your discussions a watchful eye upon the end to be attained and of permitting no doctrinaire opinion to prevail over the practical aspects of the matter or to obscure the well defined idea which will shape your conclusions.

It is clear that any scheme that may be eventually adopted will entail considerable expenditure but in that case I am confident that the support which has been so generously accorded in the past to existing institutions by the Chiefs in whose interests the Rajkumar colleges are maintained, will be extended on this occasion with a no less liberal hand. I desire to add that the object which you have in view has the warmest sympathy of my Government and if the proposals which you may make meet with their approval they are prepared to recommend to His Majesty's Secretary of State of an annual subvention to the institution of half a lakh of rupees.

Your Highnesses, I wish to thank you very

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

cordially for the loyal, kind and friendly sentiments to which His Highness the Maharaja of Gwalior has given expression on Your Highnesses' behalf and which I warmly appreciate I will not take up your time further

THE CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY CONVOCATION, 1913

[The following Telegram from His Excellency the Viceroy was read at the Calcutta University Convocation by Sir R. N. Mookerjee, the Vice-Chancellor who delivered the Convocation address on the 16th March, 1913] —

"I deeply regret that my recent injuries forbid my presence as your Chancellor at to-day's Convocation which it had been my earnest hope to attend though I know that my place will be most happily filled by His Excellency Lord Carmichael. I wish all success to the Convocation and it is my heartfelt prayer that the grants which my Government have been able to provide for the pursuit of higher studies and for other needs may further the work of the University. I rejoice to think that in pursuance of the wishes expressed by His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor it has been found possible to make a liberal provision this year also of some three and three-fourths crores of rupees for various kinds of educational institutions.

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

I confidently hope that the Calcutta University will be conspicuous in inculcating an education moulded on broad and useful lines and in furthering the advancement of true learning To the young men who take their degrees to-day, I tender my warm congratulations The future of India is bound up with their own future so let them go forth with ideals and high courage and may happiness attend their future "

THE VICEROY'S BIRTHDAY

[Rai Bahadur Sultan Singh and Khan Bahadur Ajmal Khan waited on a deputation at the Viceregal Lodge, Simla on the 21th June 1913 and presented an address to Lord Hardinge on behalf of the citizens of Delhi. The Deputation after recounting the Viceroy's providential escape on the 23rd December last prayed for their Excellencies' long life and prosperity. The Viceroy in reply said] —

GENTLEMEN—In wishing you a cordial welcome, I desire to thank the citizens of Delhi very warmly for your presence here on my birthday and for the kind and affectionate words of welcome that you have brought me from them. I assure you, gentlemen that I am deeply affected by them. At the same time I would like to say how profoundly touched I was during the long weeks of my illness by the anxious solicitude and fervent prayers of the citizens of Delhi of all creeds and classes for my complete recovery which by Divine intervention has been attained. I sympathise deeply with your city in its feelings of horror at the unhappy circumstances that attended the ceremony of the

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

23rd December when by the command of the King Emperor, Delhi was proclaimed the capital of the Indian Empire but I rest confident in the hope and knowledge that the loyal citizens of Delhi will themselves take care that no such deplorable outrage shall ever be repeated in their city. I regret very much that owing to circumstances beyond my control I saw so little of the citizens of Delhi during the last cold weather but I hope to see much of Delhi and its citizens next winter. I should like, however, to take this opportunity to tell you of the deepest interest I and the Government of India take in the progress and the development of the City and Province of Delhi, that are now under our care and to assure you that it is our hope and intention with the co-operation and assistance of the citizens of Delhi to make both the old and the new cities into one Imperial Delhi that shall be worthy of the capital of this great empire. I thank you, gentlemen and citizens of Delhi, again very warmly for your very kind words and, for the kindly thought in sending a deputation to see me to day.

THE IMPERIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, DELHI

[The following is the text of His Excellency the Viceroy's Speech at the close of the Autumn Session of the Imperial Legislative Council, 17th September, 1913 His Excellency touched upon various matters of importance concerning the home and foreign affairs of India and drew the Council's attention to the great crisis in the Balkans and the interests of the Mahomedan populations in the Empire] —

As much has occurred since I last had the occasion of addressing you on public affairs, I propose to avail myself of this opportunity to touch upon certain matters of importance in which my Council and public opinion in India may be interested

For many months past the horizon of Europe has been darkened by war and by the fear of its extension to an internecine struggle between the great military nations of Europe such as the world has never yet seen That such a dire and universal calamity has been averted is largely due to the tact, patience and ability of a great statesman, Sir Edward

for many years done her utmost to assist Turkey with disinterested counsel and strong moral support. To the last moment Great Britain did all that was possible to prevent the outbreak of war. Furthermore, as stated by Lord Morley in the House of Lords, the British Government during the course of the war made representations to the belligerents on behalf of the Mahommedan population to an extent never done before. The British Government, who fully realize the importance of the existence of Turkey as an independent Power, and in view of the religious interests of the Mahommedans of India the necessity for the maintenance of the *status quo* as regards the Holy Places in Arabia, are still anxious and ready to help the Turkish Government to introduce reforms and good government and to consolidate the position of Turkey. There is absolutely no reason why Turkey, while pursuing a steady policy of reform, should not still be strong and powerful and the second greatest Mahommedan Power in the world. Her recent reverses may, it is hoped, have the effect of awakening and renovating the administration of Turkey.

Turning to Persia, another Mahommedan

Power, I can only repeat what I have said in connection with Turkey viz that His Majesty's Government are sincerely desirous of seeing a strong Government in Persia that will introduce reforms and restore order in the provinces especially in Southern Persia where India has so many commercial interests at stake In proof of our disinterested attitude towards Persia we have recently lent that Government a considerable sum of money, of which a portion was ear marked for the creation of a force of gendarmerie under Swedish officers and as soon as this force had come into being we withdrew the regiment of Central India Horse that had been despatched to Shiraz for the protection of our Consulate We have no desire to do anything in Persia to weaken its position of Sovereignty and independence and we sincerely hope that the anarchy which has prevailed for some years past in Southern Persia and which has entailed serious losses on British and Indian trade with Persia will be replaced in the near future by security and sound government We therefore welcome the creation of the gendarmerie under Swedish officers and wish it every success

I am also glad to be able to announce that we have come to a friendly agreement with Turkey, which is mutually satisfactory, to the advantage and best interests of the two Governments in the Persian Gulf and Mesopotamia. I need hardly point out that such a consummation is a better proof than any declaration that I can make of the desire of the British Government to maintain the independence of Turkey and the most friendly relations with that power.

Now I would like to interpolate here one word of friendly warning and advice to the Mahommedan Community of India, and that is, not to forget that they form part of a great Empire, and not to give an unreasonable interpretation to the idea of Islamic solidarity. I would also urge upon them in the most friendly spirit to do all in their power to cultivate calmness of judgment, self-restraint and breadth of view in their consideration of questions affecting the foreign policy of the Empire as a whole.

On our North-Western Frontier peace has happily prevailed. There have been the usual inroads of outlaws and lawless tribesmen from across the frontier, which always entail some

£164 millions and the total trade from £244 millions to £271 millions. These last figures show a net increase of £27 millions or 11 per cent. In rate of progress on India therefore compares favourably with any of the principal countries of the world. Under present circumstances there is no reason why this prosperity should not continue although it would be wise not to raise our hopes too high.

I am glad to say that treating India as a whole peace and prosperity may be said generally to prevail but there has been I am sorry to say an appalling increase of lawlessness and of violent crime in the Northern and Western Punjab. The Lieutenant Governor in a very able speech in August last denounced the situation as a blot on the administration and a disgrace to the community. He at the same time urged the co-operation of the people with the authorities to remove this disgrace by using their influence to prevent crime and their knowledge to secure the detection and punishment of criminals. Should such co-operation fail and the means of punishment prove inadequate the Local Government will not hesitate to propose such changes as may be necessary to secure the protection of life and

property and to combat crime with success I trust that, with the co-operation of the people, no such measures will be necessary

There has been elsewhere another centre of disturbance, where I hope and trust that, with the growing co operation of the inhabitants, normal conditions may be soon restored I allude to the regrettable recrudescence of dacoities that has taken place during the past few months in the eastern part of Bengal, some of them being of a particularly savage character I do not want to exaggerate the importance of these deplorable incidents, but one may well ask the cause and origin of such acts in a Presidency where any excuse for disorder and unrest has been removed by the gracious announcements of the King-Emperor, and it would be difficult to find an answer to this inquiry Some of these dacoities perpetrated by so-called *bhadralog* have been described as political dacoities Personally I fail to see any difference between an ordinary dacoity and a political dacoity They are both crimes of a heinous description, while the perpetrators, be they *bhadralog* or others, are all criminals of equal degree, the *bhadralog* being, if anything, worse than the others,

impossible to secure the progress and development of the Presidency which we all desire to see

There have also been as we all know, sad events at Cawnpore to which I am unable to refer, since they are still *sub judice* but I may be permitted to say that they have caused me deep distress, and that I am full of sorrow for the innocent widows and orphans in the losses they have sustained. At the same time I wish to assure you that there is, and has been, absolutely no change in the policy of Government towards the religious beliefs and usages of the subjects of the King Emperor in India, to whom freedom from molestation or disquiet by reason of their religious faith and the enjoyment of equal and impartial protection of the law in their religious observances are assured.

The deep interest that we all take in the progress of education in India induces me to make a few remarks on the subject. We have not forgotten His Majesty's inspiring message which still rings in our ears and I and my Government will leave no stone unturned to realize the hopes enshrined in that gracious utterance. From the very outset I and my

Government have been deeply interested in all that goes to develop and improve education in India. When I assumed charge of the office of Viceroy the total public expenditure on education was just less than 4 crores of rupees. Since that date grants have been made by my Government to Local Governments to the extent of 4 crores 79 lakhs non recurring and 1 crore 15 lakhs recurring. This is but the beginning of a policy which we hope to develop as rapidly as the financial situation permits.

In view of these facts and of the actions of myself and my Government I am somewhat surprised to see in certain quarters hints, statements or suspicions that we contemplate the arrest or the extinction of higher education. Out of the grants that I have mentioned a sum of over 125 lakhs non recurring and over 27½ lakhs recurring has been allotted to University College and secondary education not without criticisms from some sides that higher and secondary education should look after themselves and that the entire resources of the State should be concentrated on primary education.

Our policy has been laid down in the

Resolution of the 21st February, and I challenge anyone to say that it is not both liberal and progressive

You may rest assured that there is absolutely no foundation whatever in the rumours that my Government looks with little favour on higher education, whether in secondary schools or in colleges or in Universities. We have set before ourselves a high ideal. We desire to give the young generation of India, by means of improved education as good a chance in life as we Englishmen have received. We desire, above all, to cultivate high intellectual and moral character in institutions where the general tone is one of sound learning and instruction tempered by healthy emulation in sports. At the same time I would wish that the youth of India should be taught wisely and well to be truly patriotic, to serve their country with unselfish devotion, to appreciate to the full their own great historical traditions, and to take a pride in belonging to the land in which they were born. As a father myself, I can sympathise with the parents of India in their aspirations for their children. I hope to see the young generation of the schools and Universities of

this land grow up into honest able and clever men who will play their part not only in the administration, but also in the social, moral and material development of this great Empire with a clear perception of responsibility, and a true appreciation of their duty to the Empire, to their families and to themselves. And when I think of the students, whom I have had the pleasure of seeing in different parts of India, and with many of whom I have had the advantage of conversation, I am filled with a feeling of hope and enthusiasm. It is to the students that my heart goes out, and I feel that no sacrifice is too great for their welfare and for their education, for with them and their posterity lie the future of this land and the destiny of India.

With these few remarks I conclude, and I now declare this session adjourned.

THE CAWNPORE MOSQUE CASE

[H E the Viceroy's action in the Cawnpore Mosque Case is also enough to justify his genius for statesmanship. His Excellency courageously ordered the withdrawal of cases against all accused and further granted permission to Moslems to rebuild the demolished portion of the mosque. A deputation of important local Mahomedans waited on His Excellency on the 14th October 1913 at the Council House with an address. The Viceroy replied as follows the pronouncement being received with general satisfaction] —

GENTLEMEN —The address that you have just read is a source of profound satisfaction to me since it contains not only an expression of confidence in my justice and sympathy but of what I prize much more, *viz* that loyalty to our King Emperor, which I am happy to think has always been one of the chief characteristics of the Mahomedan community in this country. Had I not been firmly convinced of the loyal sentiments of your community, I would not have come from Simla to Cawnpore to day

It is unnecessary for me to repeat here the assurance that I gave quite recently in the Imperial Legislative Council that there has been no change in the policy of Government towards the religious beliefs of the subjects of the King-Emperor in India for you all know that this is true with the march of progress and civilisation it is always possible that the construction of roads railway or canals may clash with the existing buildings, religious or otherwise But you may rest assured that Government will always treat with the utmost consideration the claims of any who may consider their interests affected and will always endeavour to find a solution of the question at issue in a sense satisfactory to all concerned Knowing as I do the generous and kindly character of your Lieutenant-Governor I feel confident that if you had been equally anxious as I have been to find a solution of the question of the mosque you would have succeeded in doing so and in meeting Sir James Meston's wishes Had this happened the sad and deplorable incidents of the 3rd August would not have occurred and widows and orphans would not have had cause to mourn for their husbands and fathers. This

is now passed history which I hope may soon be forgotten

I have come from Simla with the express purpose of bringing to you peace. You tell me in your address that you are content to leave the decision of the questions arising out of the present situation in my hands believing that I have at heart the best interests of your community. It is true that I have at heart the best interests of your community. I have given much thought to this matter and to a possible solution. After long and careful consideration I have arrived at the decision that an arcade of at least eight feet in height should be built upon which the 'Dalan' could be placed in the same relative position as before but on a higher level thereby securing space for the pavement below without interfering with the relative position of the buildings pertaining to the mosque. I regard it as immaterial to whom the land upon which it is built it is to be considered to belong. But it is essential that the general public as well as those who go to worship at the mosque should be entitled to use it as footpath. Further the Mutiwallis should build the arcade and construct the pavement below, these constructions

The Cawnpore Mosque Case

being in accordance with the plans approved by the Municipal Board

As regards those who have been charged with having committed riot on the 3rd of August I wish to say a few words. I am your father and you are my children. When children do wrong it is the duty of their father who's inspired by the most kindly feeling to admonish them so that they may learn wisdom and not err again. My words are not addressed to you personally but to those who are charged with having committed riot and have now suffered imprisonment for the last ten weeks. Those if guilty of violence have put themselves in the wrong for they are accused of having resisted constituted authority and have thus not only broken the law but also the very well known and universally acknowledged principles of the great Islamic faith which they profess and follow. The maintenance of constituted authority is the duty of Government and I say as the head of the Government of India that under all circumstances it will be maintained. Under ordinary circumstances it would have been the duty of the Government to prosecute and obtain the punishment of the prisoners.

but they have already suffered severely and as I have said before I have come to Cawnpore to give peace I also wish to show mercy Those who instigated the riot and who are thus responsible for the harm that has occurred are the least deserving of consideration But as a solution of the difficulty connected with the mosque has been found I am anxious that the incidents which aroused so much feeling and excitement should be now buried in oblivion I trust, however, that if clemency is extended to the instigators the melancholy consequences of their intemperate oratory may be a warning to them and others against similar reckless speaking in the future I wish the sufferings of all those who are charged with having taken part in the riot to now cease and I have, therefore, with the full concurrence of Sir James Meston and of Mr Baillie invited the Local Government to take immediate steps for the provisions of Section 494 of the Criminal Procedure Code to be applied to all those connected with the riot who have been committed to the Court of Sessions for trial

I devoutly trust that the solution of the question of the mosque and the decision that I have taken in connection with those now under

The Cawnpore Mosque Case

commitment for trial may bring peace and contentment not only in Cawnpore but amongst the whole of the Mahomedan community in India, that no action may be taken locally or otherwise tending in any way to perpetuate the melancholy memories of the last few months and that all Mahomedans may unite together in loyalty to their Sovereign and in loyal co operation with constituted authority for the maintenance of law and order and for the peace, happiness and prosperity of the great and beautiful land in which we live.

SPEECH AT THE KAPURTHALA DINNER

[At the State dinner at Kapurthala on October 19, 1913 His Highness the Maharaja in proposing the toast of His Excellency the Viceroy paid a glowing tribute to his Statesmanship. The following is the full text of H. E. the Viceroy's reply] —

YOUR HIGHNESS AND GENTLEMEN.—It is with a double pleasure that I rise to acknowledge the cordiality and friendliness of the words which your Highness has just spoken, for not only has my visit to this interesting and progressive State been itself a matter of great enjoyment but there has been the added satisfaction that your Highness and I have renewed and cemented a hereditary friendship. I am deeply sensible of the appreciative allusion which your Highness made to my grandfather, and I am glad to think that you were able to look upon him as a sincere and genuine friend of your Highness's ancestor, Raja Nihal Singh, and of the Princes of India generally.

On my part I can only say that I heartily reciprocate the feelings of personal good will

Speech at the Kapurthala Dinner

to which your Highness has given expression, and if at the end of my tenure of office I too am regarded by the Chiefs as an earnest and true friend of theirs, I shall feel that my sojourn in India will not have been in vain.

Most of us present here to night are well aware of the loyal traditions of the Kapurthala State but I cannot refrain from recalling to you that in the second Sikh War, Chief Nihal Singh fought on the side of the British armies and received the hereditary title of Raja in recognition of his assistance. Again Raja Sunder Singh, GCSI, the grandfather of our host of to night, rendered valuable aid to the Government of India in 1857 with his troops. He helped to hold the Jullunder Doab and with characteristic vigour led his contingent into Oudh in the following year. With his brother Kunwar Bikram Singh he remained ten months in the field, and himself took part in six actions. In acknowledgment of this help, the Government of India reduced the tribute hitherto paid by the State, granted the Chief an adoption 'Sanad,' so that the perpetuity of the dynasty might be assured and bestowed on him the two estates in Oudh which now bring in a substantial revenue.

Again in the last Afghan War, 700 of the State troops acquitted themselves in accordance with the traditions of their Chief and of their race and the Imperial Service troops again took part in the Tirah Campaign of 1897 and gained distinction. Lastly, during recent years when there has been trouble in other parts of India the Chief of Kapurthala and his subjects have shown unmistakably that they well have known that this State is a field in which it is useless to attempt to sow the seeds of disaffection. I have said enough to prove, if proof were needed, that the relations that have existed between the Kapurthala State and the Government of India have been marked by close friendship and co-operation, and that benefits have resulted to both which are ample evidence that their interests have always been identical. It has given me the greatest satisfaction to have had the opportunity of seeing your Highness's Imperial Service Troops on parade and to be able to bear personal testimony to their efficiency. I congratulate your Highness on having increased the pay of the men last year, a wise and liberal act which I am informed has much benefitted the regiment of which I may tell

Speech at the Kapurthola Dinner

you that I have had consistently good accounts I am confident that were the need to arise again for their services in the field, they would acquit themselves worthily and bring fresh honour to their State and to their Chief

At present happily India is at peace, and while we can never relax our preparations for war, it is the arts of peace that call for the daily and special consideration of every administrator Your Highness has responded to the call in a manner worthy of all praise Sir Louis Dane in last April congratulated your Highness on the success of your administration, and I desire to associate myself in this commendation Your Highness has been ably assisted in these beneficent measures by your Council and the Chief Minister, Mr French, to whom you have given your support and I wish to take this opportunity of expressing my appreciation of their work Your Highness has wisely continued the system of administrations set on foot during your minority by the officers lent to the State by the Government It is guarantee of the soundness of that system and must also be a matter of satisfaction to your Highness that no less than four of these officers Sir

Mackworth Young, Sir Charles Rivaz, Sir Frederic Fryer and Sir Denzil Ibbetson, were afterwards selected for important Lieutenant-Governorships. The State revenues are rapidly expanding. The various departments are being improved and perfected. The new water-supply and the many new public institutions, notably the Randeer College, which the Lieutenant-Governor has recently opened have made the capital a town well equipped as regards modern requirements for the health, comfort and moral advancement of the people.

Your Highness, who are yourself a traveller and a writer, has realised the importance of the education of your children to which, you have devoted much care and thought, and I am very pleased to have seen something of them during my stay here. I trust that the educational advantages that they have received may be utilised in the service. It is a matter of satisfaction that the terrible afflictions of plague and cholera from which the State has suffered in recent years have now ceased and that the affairs of the State are entirely prosperous and hopeful.

I am sure that under your Highness's rule, and with the advice of Sir Michael O'Dwyer, a

Speech at the Kapurthala Dinner

friend on whose sagacity and sympathy your Highness may always confidently rely the progress begun will be continued and our hopes of prosperity fulfilled I will detain you no longer Before concluding, however, I wish to express Lady Hardinge's regret that she was unavoidably prevented from accepting your Highness's very kind invitation to visit Kapurthala I wish also to express my thanks for all the hospitality and kindness your Highness has shown us during our stay and for the admirable arrangement for our comfort

Gentlemen, I ask you to join me in drinking to the continued prosperity of the Kapurthala State and to the health of our host His Highness the Maharaja Sir Juggatjeet Singh Bahadur

THE BIKANER DURBAR

[His Excellency the Viceroy and Lady Hardinge arrived at Bikaner on October 20. They inspected the fort in the evening. Dinner was served in the Durbar Hall of the fort, called Ganga Nivas after the present Maharaja who built it. His Highness proposed the health of the Viceroy to which His Excellency said] —

YOUR HIGHNESS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN
—First let me thank Your Highness for the extremely kind words in which you have proposed the health of Lady Hardinge and myself, and you gentlemen for the cordial way in which you have accepted the toast. When His Highness so kindly asked me to come back to Bikaner in the course of my autumn tour he coupled his invitation with an understanding that my visit should be of an unofficial character, and I need hardly tell you how readily, I jumped at the chance of breathing once more the glorious air of Bikaner, and meeting its distinguished Ruler in friendly intimacy, untrammelled by the exigencies of ceremonial. I am not going to spoil the effect by making you a set speech to night but I

cannot let the occasion pass without giving some slight expression to the thoughts that are in my heart, of gratitude to our kindly host for all the pleasure that he has taken so much trouble to provide and for the comfort with which he has surrounded us. When I stepped once more upon the friendly soil of Bikaner I felt like a schoolboy out for a holiday and that is a sensation, let me assure you, that a Viceroy does not often have at any rate in these latter days. But its very variety gives an edge to one's appetite and I really think it would be difficult to find a more delightful combination of circumstances than the present with a goodly company of friendly faces around me, with the best of sport placed lavishly at one's disposal and by my side a Chief who has filled to the brim the bright promise of his early days as a conscientious and high minded ruler, whose word carries weight in the counsels of his brother Chiefs, whose support is as one of the pillars of the Indian Empire, and who has given me the privilege of his true and genuine friendship. I ask you to lift your glasses ladies and gentlemen and to drink to the health of His Highness the Maharaja of Bikaner.

am assured that you have had the sagacity to select trustworthy officers for high appointment under your Government and that you extend to them your confidence and give due weight to their advice. It is a matter of common knowledge too, that your Highness takes a keen personal interest in the administration of your own country to say nothing of your interest in and generosity towards those afflicted by calamities elsewhere. I allude to your liberal donations to the Relief Funds in aid of the sufferers in the Turkish War and in the Palitana floods and to Lady Hardinge's hospital and training school for women at Delhi and I would say in passing that if there is one object almost above all others in India worthy of support it is the extension to Indian women of medical aid for the alleviation of their sufferings and the diminution of the frightful infant mortality caused by ignorance, neglect and unscientific unhygienic treatment.

With regard to the affairs of Hyderabad, I learn with satisfaction of an immense and rapid advance in every direction and I am sure I am right in attributing no small part of this to your Highness's personal concern in

The Hyderabad Banquet

them, to your rapid disposal of business and to your loyal support of your officials. I hear that the gigantic surplus in the yearly revenue of the State is being, or is shortly to be, wisely expended in works of great utility which must result in improvement material and moral, in the conditions of life of your many subjects. Colonel Pinhey tells me of a contemplated expenditure of $2\frac{1}{2}$ crores of rupees on the extension of your railway system, which will give your people access to a new port and provide new markets for their produce of the vast drainage and water supply scheme in connection with the Musi dam, of reforms in the police and educational departments, of the extension of the co operative credit system, one of the greatest boons that could be conferred on the indebted cultivator of the institution of a trained civil service, of generous measures of famine relief and of the improved administration and control of the three great Paigah estates which had for long been ruined by neglect and mismanagement. Last but not least, the two splendid regiments of the Imperial Service Cavalry which I had the pleasure of seeing two years ago and hope to see again to morrow, are evidence of the

continued support that Hyderabad is giving to this important movement

I trust that your new Minister, Salar Jung III, will maintain the high traditions of his family and that he will prove us strong a support and assistance to your Highness as his grandfather the famous Sir Salar Jung was to his chief and master Lord Curzon, when he visited Hyderabad eleven years ago, expressed the hope that the then Sahibzada would prove a worthy successor to his father, His Highness the Nizam. The last two years have shown that your Highness is fully capable of giving complete fulfilment to Lord Curzon's hope, and it is the chief wish of myself and your many friends that the bright promise of your early months of power may blossom into many years of prosperous and beneficent rule. We have not forgotten the great pleasure we received from your Highness's visit to us at Simla a year ago, and I must now thank your Highness most warmly for the friendly and courteous terms in which you have welcomed Lady Hardinge and myself to your great and interesting capital, for your words of sympathy with reference to the merciful protection

The Hyderabad Banquet

vouchsafed to me by Providence at Delhi last December, and particularly for the warm greeting and generous hospitality which you have extended to us. I need not describe the pleasure and interest we are deriving from our visit and from the opportunity we are enjoying of renewing and enlarging our personal friendship with your Highness.

Ladies and gentlemen, I ask you to raise your glasses and drink to the well being of the Hyderabad State and to the health and happiness of its ruler, our host, His Highness the Nizam Sir Usman Ali Khan Bahadur.

THE BIJAPORE MUNICIPAL ADDRESS

[Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Hardinge arrived at Bijapore on the morning of the 2nd November, when an address was presented by the Municipality. The Viceroy said in reply] —

GENTLEMEN — I thank you very sincerely for the warm hearted welcome you have given to Lady Hardinge and myself. I rejoice to know that Bijapore is able to show signs of increasing importance and returning prosperity. The splendour of your city's past and the impressive grandeur of her monumental remains more than justify the feelings of pride expressed in your address. Much has already been done to rescue your ancient buildings from misuse and decay, but much still remains to be done. I congratulate you and the Government of Bombay on the steps that are now being taken to reserve an open space round all the more important edifices so that they may be provided with a worthy setting, and that their beauty may not be marred by unsightly surroundings. These monuments which antiquity has bequeathed to you are

The Bijapore Municipal Address

indeed worthy of all the attention and care that can be bestowed upon them, not merely because they immortalise a great and powerful dynasty which has long since passed away but for the sake of their own imposing beauty, and because they are instinct with the vital genius of India that genius which has expressed itself in so many forms, and in the service of so many creeds, and which is as living to day as it was when these statoly memorials of a Moslem power were first called into being. The marvel to me is not that Bijapore should have attracted to it the steps of three Viceroys in succession, but that any Viceroy should be content to leave the shores of India without seeing these imperishable monuments of her greatness.

The Government of Bombay have taken the lead in India in introducing legislation to control town planning in the growing towns on western lines. I shall watch with great interest the debates on the Bill, the introduction of which in the local Legislative Council has been sanctioned by the Government of India. The proposals you have before you for promoting town planning will be greatly facilitated should this Bill become law, and I can assure

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

that a prompt and universal recourse to this preventive measure may put a speedy end to your danger

You have done me the honour to ask me to lay the foundation stone of this memorial to our late King-Emperor Edward VII and that is a task which I very gladly undertake for as you may know it was my privilege to be honoured by his personal friendship, and to learn at first hand with what great qualities of sagacity and benevolence he was endowed I am most glad to think that by you, too, his memory is beloved, that you too have realised how great an influence for good he was to the millions of his subjects and that you have been moved to select so happy a means to perpetuate his name, so that even after he has gone he may bring a blessing to your citizens I thank you for your assurance of loyalty and devotion to His Gracious Majesty the King Emperor George V, and I am confident that he will be gratified by your message, which I shall not fail to convey to him

I am deeply touched by the kind expressions you have used towards Lady Hardinge and myself in regard to the deplorable incident of your ~~house~~ ^{house} ~~being~~ ^{being} ~~burnt~~ ^{burnt} in Delhi in December last and we

The Bangalore Municipal Address

most grateful to all those who helped
ve the children of India a happy day as a
ks-giving to that Providence who watched
us in the hour of danger and granted me
plete restoration to health, and I thank
once more very heartily for your good
hes and for your extremely kind welcome

MYSORE MUNICIPAL ADDRESS

[In reply to the welcome address presented by the Municipal Council of Mysore on November 6 1913 the Viceroy said] —

GENTLEMEN —I thank you very sincerely on behalf of Lady Hardinge and myself for the warmth and loyalty of your welcome and for your kind reference to my restoration to health. It affords us exceptional pleasure to visit the Mysore State which on the one hand deservedly bears so high a reputation for wise and enlightened administration and on the other hand is famous both for its natural beauties some of which we have already been privileged to see, and for the sites and buildings of historical and archaeological interest that it contains. I am well aware of the attachment of the people of Mysore to their sympathetic and able ruler and as you have rightly stated I needed no assurance of their loyalty to their Imperial Throne and it only remains for me to express to you once more my gratitude for the courtesy which has prompted you to present this address and to tell you how deeply we appreciate the kindly feeling towards us to which it testifies.

SPEECH AT THE BANGALORE Y M C A

[In his speech when laying the foundation stone of the new Y M C A. building at Bangalore, His Excellency the Viceroy said] —

GENERAL WAPSHARE, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN — The past few years have been a period of great and rapid development in many directions in India. Industrial, commercial, educational and political activities have alike enormously increased but I think you will all agree with me that the growth of the social work of the Young Men's Christian Association during the last six years has been amazing. On every side I hear of the opening out of new fields of labour and service, the erection of new buildings, the planning of more and the appointment of additional secretaries to cope with enlarged responsibilities. I think the key note of the Association is to help young men to help themselves physically, intellectually and morally, and the manner in which its work appeals to all broad-minded men without distinction of race or creed has been happily illustrated in Bangalore by the generous support accorded to it by His Highness the

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

Maharaja of Mysore I have read with the greatest interest the liberal and sympathetic speech which His Highness delivered when he laid the corner stone of the new building in the city I am in full accord with and cannot improve on what His Highness then said as to the general value of the training which such institutions provide In my capacity, therefore, of patron of the National Council of the Young Men's Christian Association in India and Ceylon, it affords me particular pleasure to be able to lay the foundation stone of this first building to be erected in India by the Association in the interest of the British soldier I am specially in sympathy with what has been said in the address as to the desirability of affording opportunities to the soldier while in the Army to train himself for the occupations of civil life and I agree that this is a matter of true Imperial interest

Perhaps some of you have read Kipling's ballad "Back to the Arm Again," which contains a reproof to our system which every one who has at heart the good of England's soldiers would rejoice to see removed We all owe a great debt of gratitude to the Young Men's Christian Association for the experi

ments they contemplate making in this Institution in the direction of giving men technical instruction such as will put them in the way of earning a decent livelihood after they leave the Army, and I feel confident that full advantage will be taken of such exceptional opportunities

The project has evidently been very carefully prepared. The plans and the general arrangement for the grounds seem to me to be excellent, and the Institution will I anticipate, serve, I understand it is intended to serve, as a model for similar institutions in other large cantonments in India. I have heard a good deal of the work done by Mr Callan among the troops, especially in camp, and feel confident that you have in him a man exceptionally well qualified to give effect to the general scheme of this Institution, which will, with the benefit of his guidance, commence its career under the happiest auspices. I hope and believe that the ceremony which I am now about to perform may be symbolical of a great step forward in making the life of our soldiers more happy to themselves and their country. I have now great pleasure in laying the foundation stone of this building

THE MYSORE STATE BANQUET

[On 8th November 1913 His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore in proposing the health of His Excellency the Viceroy spoke at some length on the merits of the illustrious guest. The latter in reply said] —

YOUR HIGHNESS LADIES AND GENTLEMEN
—I must in the first place thank your Highness for the cordial terms in which you have proposed the health of Lady Hardinge and myself and for the sentiments of friendship and good will to which you have given expression. I need hardly say that I sincerely and warmly reciprocate those friendly sentiments and that I share with Your Highness your regret that Delhi and Simla are so far from Mysore that the opportunities we have of meeting each other are rare. I must thank your Highness for the kind way in which you have alluded to my Providential escape at Delhi last year and to my restoration to health which is now complete.

Lord Curzon when he visited Mysore 11 years ago to install Your Highness on the

The Mysore State Banquet

Gadi spoke of the splendid opportunities of the future then opening before Your Highness To day as we look round, we see on every side ample evidence that these opportunities have been turned to good account On every side there are signs of material and moral progress and development—the result of good administration The State has been blessed by Providence with exceptional natural resources and these are being utilised to the advantage of its inhabitants by every device of human ingenuity and skill The wonderful success of the electric power scheme is almost too well known a topic for me to dilate on, but I cannot help expressing my congratulations to your Highness on the facts of which I have recently been apprised that the net profits to date since the inception of the scheme have practically reached the total of the capital outlay and that the royalty received by your Highness's Government last year amounted to no less than 16 lakhs of rupees The State consists however, mainly of agricultural land and your Highness's Government has, as one would have expected, devoted particular care and attention to its development on the two main lines of irrigation and the extension of

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

communications. As an example I may mention the success of the Kannambadi water scheme which has not only contributed to an extension of irrigated land but also to an increase of electric power at Sivagamudram. I trust that the arbitration now in progress between the Mysore State and the Madras Government with regard to the waters of the Cauvery will result in a settlement satisfactory to both parties, and though it cannot be hoped that either side will obtain all the water it may desire, I am confident that the arbitrator's decision will be just and that whatever is decided it will be a source of satisfaction to have brought this difficult question to a definite conclusion.

As regards communications I am glad to hear of the active part that the Mysore Durbar are taking in the construction of railways and thereby to secure markets for their produce and the expansion of trade. This is a movement which is making great scenes in Native States in all parts of India and they have in this policy my strong support. In such developments it is of course impossible to avoid occasional difficulties. Vested interests claim that they should not suffer, and it is but just that these

The Mysore State Banquet

claims should receive reasonable consideration. I have every confidence however, that it will be possible to arrange for the construction of the lines which your Highness's Government desire to make on terms which will be acceptable to all the parties interested.

There are other ways also in which your Highness has taken thought for your people's welfare. I learn with great satisfaction that the Co-operative Credit movement has expanded and developed and is bringing relief to the indebtedness of the peasant, that an institute of public health and a school of hygiene have been established in which sanitary inspectors are receiving training, and that an industrial survey of the State has been undertaken with good results in the form of the improvement of various indigenous industries. This is the true Swadeshi movement and I wish it all success.

I have spoken hitherto only of the material progress of the State.

But your Highness has realised that it is not on this alone that true well-being depends. The liberality of your policy is well known, and the Representative Assembly, strengthened by the important reforms, which have just been introduced and the Economic Conference

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

will I trust fulfil one of the chief purposes of existence, and, as your Highness hopes train your people to think, to act and to originate

I must congratulate your Highness too upon your enlightened educational policy. Under your fostering care, education is making rapid progress. Your Government have recently sanctioned a generous programme which includes the provision for a large extension of primary education, measures to supply teachers possessed of higher qualifications, increased grants for female education, and an experimental boarding house for panchamas at Mysore. At the same time a special Committee assembled in 1910 to consider the improvement of industrial education, is bringing to schemes for a Technical Institute at Mysore, and a mechanical engineering school and commercial school at Bangalore where progress will be made on tentative lines.

I am glad that the vexed question of the revenues of the Assigned Tracts was last year decided, and I am sure that it must be a source of satisfaction to your Highness to have arrived at a settlement, the more so, as an examination of the then accounts show, I

The Mysore State Banquet

understand, a balance to the Durbar of nearly 40 lakhs of rupees

It is hardly necessary for me to speak of the relations between the Government of India and the Mysore Durbar. They have always been intimate and friendly, and their harmony will, I am confident, never be disturbed certainly so long as your Highness is on the "Gadi" and has as Resident an officer of Sir Hugh Daly's wisdom and sympathy.

I have now the pleasant duty of making an announcement which it is as gratifying to me to deliver as I trust it will be to your Highness to receive. Some four months ago, your Highness wrote me a letter in which you took exception to certain features in the Instrument of Transfer of 1881, under which the Government of Mysore was restored to your Highness's father, and you urged that the document should be revised both in substance and in form in such a manner as to indicate more appropriately the relation subsisting between the British Government and the State of Mysore. After very careful consideration of the question I have decided with the concurrence of His Majesty's Secretary of State for India to substitute for the Instrument,

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

of transfer, a new treaty which will place the relations between us on a footing more in consonance with your Highness's actual position among the Feudatory Chiefs of India. His Majesty's Government in accepting my proposals have observed that your Highness's views on this question were stated with much force and moderation and they derive additional weight from the high character and reputation which your Highness has always borne. With this observation, I desire to associate myself in the very fullest degree and look on it as a particularly happy circumstance that it should have fallen to my lot to convey to your Highness on this auspicious occasion so striking a proof of the esteem and regard in which you are held by those responsible for the Government of this great Empire.

I wish to express the happiness it has been to me to have again had the pleasure of meeting your Highness's brother, the Yuvaraja, and I hope I may have many more opportunities of renewing my acquaintance with him while I am in India. I need not say how much Lady Hardinge and I are enjoying our visit to Mysore, or how much we are looking

The Mysore State Banquet

forward to such an interesting experience as the Kheddah that your Highness is so kindly going to provide. But I must thank your Highness for all the friendly and generous hospitality you have shown us and say how much we appreciate all that we have seen and all that has been done for us.

Ladies and gentlemen, I ask you to join me in drinking the health of His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore wishing him and his State all possible prosperity.

REPLY TO MYSORE AND COORG DEPUTATIONS

[His Excellency the Viceroy received three Deputations on the 7th November 1913 the 1st being the representatives of Coorg The second is representatives of the planting community of Coorg and the third the Planters Association of Mysore His Excellency replied as follows to the respective addresses] —

GENTLEMEN OF COORG —I am very pleased to have this opportunity of receiving you and I thank you most sincerely on behalf of both Lady Hardinge and myself for your sympathetic references to the attempted outrage at Delhi. We received with much interest the account of the celebrations which were organised in the Coorg on the 20th June and are very grateful to all who devoted so much time and trouble to the children's entertainment on that occasion. I regret that I have been unable to secure the privilege of being the first Viceroy to visit your beautiful and picturesque country so well known to the Hindu world as containing the sources of the

Reply to Mysore and Coorg Deputations

sacred Cauvery A Viceroy's tours, as you have recognised, are necessarily dependent to a large extent on the factor of communication. As to local improvements in this respect, I am not at present to say anything more definite than that there appears to be reason to hope for some substantial advance in the not far distant future. The projects which I understand, are in contemplation will certainly receive the sympathetic consideration of the Government of India. I appreciate the reference you have made to the educational policy of my Government and the capital and recurring grants for this purpose which we have been able to allocate to your province. During the past two years I think you will admit evidence that we have not lost sight of the interests of Coorg. In this matter it affords me great satisfaction to know that you are making good progress, more especially in the important direction of educating your girls whose influence in forming the character of future generations cannot be over-estimated. The scheme for improving the Mercara High School is still under consideration, but if, as I hope, it eventually comes to fruition it will mark a substantial advance by providing an

excellent residential institution. The attention of my Government has been drawn to the prevalence of malaria in Mercara, and to the large proportion of children affected with spleen diseases who are boarders at the High School. I understand that a scheme for drainage in swampy areas is being carried out and the Government of India have made grants amounting to Rs 3,600 during the past three years for Urban sanitary improvement. The governing body of the Indian Research Fund Association will, I am informed, be prepared to give further assistance to any well-considered anti malarial scheme. Preliminary survey on scientific lines in order to determine the breeding plans of the anopheles mosquito is essential to success. Preliminary sanction has also been accorded to a scheme for a new jail at Mercara and various orders have recently been passed whereby the position and prospects of the subordinate Government services in Coorg have been improved. The Government of India have learnt with satisfaction that the people of Coorg are making strenuous efforts to free the province from the encroachments of lantana, and the large expenditure which Government

Reply to Mysore and Coorg Deputations

are incurring with the same object is evidence of their anxiety to assist and encourage a movement of such great local importance. The liberal attitude of Government in these matters affords an assurance that the requirements of Coorg will continue to receive their careful attention.

In conclusion I have to acknowledge the expressions of loyalty and devotion to the King Emperor which will be duly communicated to His Majesty. These sentiments are in complete accord with the traditional loyalty of the Coorgs upon which the Government of India place full reliance. I thank you, gentlemen, very warmly for the welcome you have given us and for the cordial terms in which your address is couched.

REPLY TO COORG PLANTERS

GENTLEMEN OF THE COORG PLANTERS' ASSOCIATION —I thank you for your loyal and dutiful address and share your regret that I have not been able to receive it within the confines of a province with the development and prosperity of which the efforts and interests of the planting community had been so long and so closely connected. I am glad to learn that the administrative problems to which previous deputations from your Association have invited the attention of other Viceroys have in many cases been satisfactorily settled. I sympathise with your anxiety regarding the project for a railway to the west coast, but I can at present only undertake that it will receive the careful and sympathetic consideration which it manifestly deserves. I am sorry to hear of the difficulties that have arisen in regard to the postal service, but I understand they have been overcome and that a new contract has recently been entered into under which the Post Office have considerably increased their subsidy. A motor service

Reply to Coorg Planters

would undoubtedly be of great use, but I am informed that up to the present no one has offered to undertake it upon anything like reasonable subsidy. The improvement of roads both within and without the Coorg border, as I understand, already receiving attention and I was very pleased to sanction a modest grant towards the cost of your scientific assistant whose services will, I trust be of substantial value not only to the coffee industry but also in connection with the experiments in tea, rubber, etc., on which I hear that some of your community are engaged.

I will only add that no change in the administration of Coorg is at present in any way under the consideration or contemplation of the Government of India, who, I feel sure, would never proceed to deal with a project of such a nature unless and until they had taken steps to inform themselves of the views of all those immediately interested in the matter. In conclusion let me thank you gentlemen in all sincerity for the opportunity you have given me of meeting you, I fear, at considerable personal inconvenience to yourselves and for the courteous welcome you have accorded me.

REPLY TO MYSORE PLANTERS

GENTLEMEN —I am greatly obliged to you for your kind words and regard it as a compliment that you should have been moved to present me with this address Your deputation is the third which has to day drawn my attention to the importance in the interests of Mysore and the adjoining country of railway communication with the west coast The subject is one which had already come before me, and I have noted independently the discussions regarding it which were held in August last, as well as in previous years at the annual meeting of the United Planters Association of Southern India I must content myself with asking you as I have already asked the deputation from Coorg, to accept my assurance that the project will receive full and sympathetic consideration I will only add that I have reason to know that your interests and enterprises are watched with close concern and attention by my host His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore, and, it is a pleasure to think that I am only echoing

Reply to Mysore Planters

his sentiments when I wish you all success and prosperity I am extremely glad to have had this opportunity of meeting and again thanking you very heartily for your congratulations upon my recovery and for the warmth of your welcome to Lady Hardinge and myself

REPLY TO BANGALORE MUNICIPAL ADDRESS

[His Excellency arrived at Bangalore on the morning of November 9 1913, and received an address of welcome from the Municipality of the Civil and Military Station in reply to which the Viceroy spoke as follows] —

GENTLEMEN OF THE MUNICIPAL COMMISSION OF THE CIVIL AND MILITARY STATIONS—I thank you, both for Lady Hardinge and myself, for your welcome, and can assure you that we share your regret that time will not permit of our making a longer stay at Bangalore, the popularity of which as a sanitarium and a health resort is well known. I shall instruct the Resident to examine the various requests and requirements which are made or mentioned in your address, and any recommendations which he may find himself able to make in these matters will receive very careful consideration.

I note with much satisfaction your acknowledgment of the assistance which the station has already received from the Government of

Reply to Bangalore Municipal Address

India and which, according to my information has been given with no niggardly hand. The special grants for sanitation and education during the past 2½ years exceed, I believe, a lakh of rupees, without reckoning the recurring grant of half a lakh for sanitation or the increase of nearly Rs 10,000 a year which has recently been sanctioned in the expenditure on the Curl Hospital. The ordinary grants in aid for education given recently average over 1¼ lakhs a year. In early years a similar liberality was shown in connection with the water supply, and the Jewel filters towards the cost of which no contribution was required from the Municipality. Their proportionate share of the capital cost in the case of the water supply alone would, I understand, have exceeded 11 lakhs. I mention these facts in order to show that the Government of India have always been ready to do as much as appeared to be legitimately right to further the interests of the station and as an indication that reasonable requests will receive sympathetic treatment in future. You will recognise that in dealing with the question of the provision of funds, the Government of India must have regard not only to the demands of other

communities in India, but also to the special liberality with which Bangalore has been treated in the past. As to the question of the disposal of the surplus revenues of the assigned trust the Resident has, I believe, recently given you an explanation which will, I trust, have removed from your minds any possible misunderstanding as to the extent to which the Commission are concerned with this question. As regards Judicial administration you are aware that in all criminal proceedings connected with European British subjects residing in Bangalore, an appellate jurisdiction already exists in the High Court of Madras. For the rest the information which I possess indicates that the changes which you suggest might not be for the convenience or interests of litigants, while they would involve an increase of expenditure for which there appears to be at present scarcely sufficient justification. Lady Hardinge and I were greatly touched by the remarkable manifestation at Bangalore on June 20th, when the assembly of children, under arrangements made by committees representing both the city and Civil and Military stations equalled, if it did not exceed, the gatherings in any other similar centre.

Reply to Bangalore Municipal Address

in India on that day. I am very glad to have this opportunity of publicly thanking all who worked hard and so efficiently for the success of that celebration. The circumstances give an additional interest to our visit to Bangalore which we were very pleased to be able to include in our tour. *

many parts of the country were opened out by roads and communications

The educational opportunities of the people were enlarged and the facilities for medical relief multiplied while the two capital cities of Bangalore and Mysore owe much to Sir Seshadri Iyer for the part he played in bringing into existence, the excellent system of water supply which they now enjoy. But the most remarkable achievement of all was his conception and execution, with the skilled assistance of Major Jolly De Lothmiers, of the Cauvery power installation Scheme which besides bringing in handsome revenues to the state offers, is contributing materially to its industrial development. It is gratifying to me to learn that His Highness's Government have further developed and are still developing the scheme initiated by him and I have every hope that the results will be of ever increasing value for the promotion of the material wealth and prosperity of the country.

Sir Seshadri Iyer has thus left a record behind him which marks him out with Sir Salar Jung of Hyderabad, Raja Sir Dinkar Rao of Gwalior and Sir T. Madhava Rao of Indore and Baroda as a member of the group

Unveiling of Sir Seshodri's Statue

of Indian statesmen whose fame has spread far beyond the borders where they laboured so faithfully and so well and whose names will remain as a lasting example to their successors. I am proud to have the privilege of unveiling the statue of such a man as this and it only remains for me to congratulate the Memorial Committee on the conclusion of their labour and to express the hope that his statue may long serve to bring to the minds of future generations, the memory of a great Indian statesman.

REPLY TO THE KOLAR MINING BOARD

[His Excellency accompanied by the Hon Sir Hugh Daly and H H The Maharaja Scindia arrived at the Kolar Gold Fields on the 21st November, 1913] —

GENTLEMEN —I desire to thank both you and your Companies in London for a welcome which I highly appreciate. I have looked forward to a visit to the Field because its history is an example of what can be achieved by indomitable perseverance in the face of considerable discouragement. You have referred in warm terms to the support which the Companies have received from the Government of Mysore, and both the Durbar and yourselves are to be heartily congratulated on the successful outcome of your joint efforts. A striking feature in the record of the mines is the steadiness of which the production has been maintained and gradually increased. This I understand, is due, not to uniformity in the conditions in which the gold occurs, but to the foresight and skill with which

Reply to the Kolor Mining Board

the mines have been worked and the deeper strata have been explored. The mines are now showing a gold output of over three crores of rupees per annum, from which the Durbar derives a gross income of eighteen lakhs a year. These results exceed, I believe, the most sanguine expectations of the original promoters.

The electric power installation on the Cauvery is one of the largest in the Empire. It owes its inception to that great statesman, the late Dewan Sir Seshadri Iyer, and to the energy and skill of Col. De Lothier, R.E. The financial success of the scheme is probably almost without parallel, and during the past three years the diagrams I have seen, show that the gross revenue, net revenue, percentage of profit on investment and surplus earning all have an upward tendency. Commencing with a supply of 6,000 h.p., in 1901-02, the project has undergone development which now enables it to deliver over 12,000 h.p., while the Durbar have under construction a new reservoir calculated not only still further to augment the power supply but also to render the power supply independent in the river discharge.

I cannot let this occasion pass without

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

reference to the lamentable accident which occurred in the Mysore mine last August, through which no fewer than 42 men lost their lives, and I should like to tender to their relations my deepest sympathy in the terrible bereavement and grief which this catastrophe brought upon them. This particular accident was due to the breaking of a steel link, owing to causes which have so far defied the efforts of the cleverest experts to ascertain, but I am afraid that mining industries all over the world involve a certain amount of danger, and the Kolar Gold Fields have in the air blasts, which from time to time occur, a peril, so far as I know, not peculiar to themselves. These air blasts are due to the rocks being strained beyond their elastic capacity, and so far the remedy that has been most largely applied is that of relieving the rocks of part of the strain by the countless bulks of timber by which the roofs and walls are lined. The enormous amount of timbering used and the large sums spent in this way are evidence that the Companies are alive to their heavy responsibilities. In this matter other devices have been tried with fair success, but it is hoped to dispense by degrees with their

Reply to the Kolar Mining Board

necessity by sinking shafts in the solid country, instead of in the reef itself. I am told that this plan has now been followed for some time in regard to new and important shafts, that it has improved matters, and will improve still further as new shafts come more or less into use, and the old ones are abandoned. It would be a mistake to assume that accidents are more frequent here, or the danger greater than in mining industries in the other parts of the world. I am afraid I have not the most recent figures at hand, but for the quinquennium ending 1910 the annual average death rate per mile in the Transvaal gold mines was 4.45, in the metal mines of the United States 2.81, whereas in the Mysore gold mines for the same period the rate was 2.17.

My Government have recently agreed to transfer to the Durbar, on certain conditions, jurisdiction on the branch railway to the field as an experimental measure for year. Whether the result will be to realise the expectations of the companies in reducing thefts of gold, etc., experience alone can show. But the orders are sufficient to indicate the desire of the Government of India to meet, so far as possible, the wishes of those engaged in

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

commercial enterprises for the development of the country, and I can assure you that such enterprises, whether concerned with miners or with other objects, will continue to receive the careful and sympathetic support of the Government

I have just had the privilege of inspecting a very fine guard of-honour drawn from your Volunteer force, of whose high standard of efficiency I have received very satisfactory and interesting reports. The corps have done very well in shooting and I congratulate them heartily on having won twice turning, in 1911-12 the cup I have the pleasure of presenting annually for competition among non-railway corps, G company and A company respectively being the victors

I am glad to learn also that a considerable number of members have obtained the certificate of the St John Ambulance. It seems to me that the training in ambulance work should sometimes prove of special value in a mining field, and the handsome challenge shield which the Mining Board offer for annual competition is a gratifying testimony to the interest they take in the instruction of their employees in first aid

Reply to the Kolar Mining Board

In conclusion, I will only tender my acknowledgments of your congratulations on my restoration to health, and will once more assure you of the very great pleasure which it affords me to find myself amongst you, and my regret that, on this occasion, Lady Hardinge was unable to accompany me.

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

against intellectual jealousy, and illustrates the truth that real merit ultimately asserts itself in a way that, I am sure, your Tamil Sangam of to day would highly approve. Learning is not now quite so strict a monopoly as it was in those old days and I trust that you are holding your own in the race for education. The danger of intellectual jealousy is not likely to assail you, but it behoves us all to remember that mere learning and intellectual agility, unless they are accompanied by sterling character, are of little value.

Our city indeed owes a debt of gratitude to Tirumal Naik for stormy as was his reign it was he who brought his royal residence back to Madura from Trichinopoly, and it was to his taste the magnificence of many of your beautiful old buildings is due. I am particularly sorry that I shall not have an opportunity of examining them, for in the building of our new city of Delhi, I am most anxious that there should be a strong Indian motive and am eager to search out and see whatever is best in Indian architecture.

Your address contains no complaints and no appeals, and I appreciate very highly the note of gratitude it strikes for the liberal

Speech at Madura

assistance given by the Madras Government to your drainage and water-works, and for the benefits conferred upon your district by the Periyar irrigation project. It is indeed a source of unmitigated satisfaction to think that this scheme should have proved so great a success, for I doubt whether any other irrigation project in India gave rise to so much anxious consideration and much prolonged discussion before it was undertaken, while the difficulties that were overcome in its execution, at times seem almost insuperable. I am most grateful for your sympathetic reference to the peril that Lady Hardinge and I passed through last year, and for your congratulations upon our Providential protection. We are both greatly touched by the spontaneous exhibition of kindly feeling which here and elsewhere made the Children's Day so great a success in celebration of my recovery.

I thank you once more in all sincerity for the very warm welcome you have given me to your famous city, and it is a source of regret to me that owing to the unprecedented floods Lady Hardinge is not here to share it with me."

REPLY TO MADRAS ADDRESSES

[In reply to various addresses in Madras His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech on November 24] —

GENTLEMEN —Before I say anything in reply to your individual addresses, I am sure you will acquit me of any discourtesy if I thank you collectively for the very hearty cheers of welcome with which you have greeted me to your Presidency, and your City Madras is rather far from my headquarters in Northern India, and it is practically impossible for a Viceroy to visit you more than once in his term of office, but I have noticed that the experience of my predecessors has been like my own, and that nowhere in India can the King's representative count upon a more cordial and loyal reception than here in Madras, one of the earliest footholds of England's Indian Empire. You have with one voice of sympathy and concern referred to the peril through which my wife and I passed last year, and I speak for Lady Hardinge, no less than for myself, when I

Reply to Madras Addresses

thank you from the bottom of my heart for your kind and friendly words. It is our earnest wish that our lives which were spared through the mercy of Divine Providence may prove of some use during the remainder of our sojourn in India to the millions entrusted to my care.

To you gentlemen, who represent the Mussalmans of Southern India, let me say first a word of thanks that at this moment of welcoming me to Madras you have given me a real welcome, and have excluded from your address all but the barest reference to one or two of those controversial topics which have troubled your community during the past few years. Do not make the mistake of thinking that because you do not press me for a pronouncement upon any of them they are not present to your minds. On the contrary, I trace the self-restraint which you have exercised to a conviction that I have not been without deep sympathy with you alike in your aspirations after a fuller and higher part in the life and light and progress of your country, and the pain which you have felt at the difficulties with which Islam has been beset in various parts of the world. Indeed, the

allusion you have made to recent unhappy incidents at Cawnpore shows that you fully appreciate the substantial testimony there given by my Government of their respect for the religious feelings of your community. Of the societies which you more particularly represent all have in view the amelioration of your community and to devote special attention to education. I note with particular satisfaction the interest which you take in that subject, for education freely developed, admittedly lies at the root of all true progress. The Government of India and the local Government are doing their best to help you. In improved education your salvation lies, and this you have realised. I believe that more special educational facilities are given to Mussalmans in Madras than in any part of India and there has been a rapid extension in recent years, but I am told that it has been almost entirely confined to the lower stages of instruction, and I draw your earnest attention to the necessity of giving the pick of your young men the highest possible education if you wish to hold your own under modern conditions of life. We are doing our part and I doubt not that you will do yours.

Reply to Madras Addresses

Gentlemen of the Madras Chamber of Commerce and of the Indian Commercial Community, I much appreciate the grateful references that you have made to the sympathetic treatment accorded by Government to the various schemes put forward by the trustees of your port. In addition to the grant of 20 lakhs and the loans by means of which the initial scheme was financed, a further loan of 50 lakhs was granted last March for the provision and equipment of quays. The improvements already effected under the advice of Sir Francis Spring have been most successful, and the additional facilities now to be provided will materially advance the growing popularity of your port. I must congratulate you upon the growth of the trade of the presidency. Five years ago your foreign and coasting trade combined amounted to less than 44½ crores of rupees but last year the figure mounted up to over 45 crores to which the Madras port alone contributed over 21 crores.

With regard to the coast ports, I am sorry to learn of the abuses that you mention and I can only say that no official representation has as yet reached my Government on the

subject *Prima facie*, the legislation you suggest strikes me as being of a somewhat drastic character, and I think we should be both to agree to it until special police measures of a less extraordinary character has been given the fullest possible trial and I am informed that the patrol launch employed at Cocanada had a marked effect in suppressing offences of the character you indicate. The launch I understand fell into disrepair but I feel confident that your Government will take early steps if they have not done so already to get it once into working order. I know that they have been considering special police measures at Cuddalore and Negapatam and I am sure that they will be ready to investigate and remedy similar complaints from any other port whose case may be specially brought to their notice. The creation of a separate department of industries has recently been sanctioned for Madras in the hope that it may further the industrial progress of this presidency. Its work will be somewhat an experimental nature but it will start on its career with the best wishes of us all, and the results of its labour will be watched with the greatest interest in every part of India.

REPLY, TO MADRAS LANDHOLDERS' ASSOCIATION

[H E the Viceroy in reply to the address of the Madras Landholders' Association said] —

The names of your office bearers are a sufficient evidence, if evidence were needed, that the claim of loyalty and devotion to the Imperial Throne made in your address is no empty phrase making and that your further claims to represent the landed aristocracy of the province is well-founded. That aristocracy has an interesting history and I hope a bright future. It provided the first Indian members of the Government Executive Council and it is believed that the passing of the Impartible Executive Act of 1904 has materially improved the states and so indirectly strengthened the position in the body politic of the greater landholders. I have been told that your Association has throughout advocated its strongly held views on the subject of the relation between landlord and tenant in proprietary estates with great ability and moderation and I can only assure you that

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

any further suggestions for amending the present law preferred in the same spirit are assured of sympathetic consideration from the Local and Supreme Governments.

REPLY TO MADRAS MAHAJANA SABHA, ETC

[In reply to the Mahajana Sabha and of the Madras Provincial Congress Committee on Tuesday the Viceroy said] —

The addresses you have done me the honour to present cover practically the same ground I trust therefore I may be excused if I answer you together. The separation of Judicial from Executive functions is a question that has been discussed for a number of years at great length and from many points of view. But I fear I am not in a position to make a pronouncement on the subject. I will however see that the statement of your views which you have laid before me is added to the somewhat portentous mass of literature on this topic that is now before the Government of India.

The amendment of the Religious Endowments Act of 1863 is a question about which much has been written and said over a series of years. The policy of Government as embodied in that Act is one broadly speaking, of

non intervention of religious affairs of the people and for this reason any interference by the officers of Government with the management of these religious trusts has been consistently discouraged although the assistance of the civil court in checking cases of abuse can be invoked by the institution of proceedings. The main principle underlying that policy is probab'y one which shall commend itself to the majority of people in this country. But I am aware that in Madras particularly the view is held by many persons that the law as it stands is insufficient to check the misappropriation and waste of these endowments and this sentiment has manifested itself in various proposals which have from time to time been put forward for the amendment of the law especially in the direction of requiring the periodical publication of audited accounts. In fact a bill to amend the Religious Endowments Act of 1863 was sought to be introduced last year in the local Legislative Council by the Hon Mr Seshagiri Aiyer and about the same time a bill bearing upon the same subject was promoted by the Hon Sir Ibrahim Rahimtoola in Bombay.

It is the case that earlier proposals to effect

Reply to Madras Mahajana Sabha, Etc

changes in the law did not commend themselves to the Government of India, who were actuated by a scrupulous desire to respect the religious susceptibilities of those interested in the endowments. But in connection with the two bills mentioned Government have given their careful consideration to the possibility of finding some solution which while avoiding this risk might yet do something to ensure a higher standard of management in these endowments than is sometimes alleged to exist and they are at the moment in correspondence with the Secretary of State on the subject. I am sanguine that some line of action may be agreed upon which will commend itself to all concerned, and if the advocates of this reform are inclined to be impatient that the progress made has not been more rapid they must remember that the question is not solely of provincial interest while even in Madras there are probably any who are more conservative in their views and for whose opinion Government cannot but have regard.

In reply to the references you have made to the rules and regulations for the working of the Legislative Councils I would like to remind you that constitutional changes are in

no country of rapid growth. The new scheme of reforms only came into effect in 1910 and the year 1913 is not yet finished. The only changes that have been made in the new constitution of the Councils in the regulations which govern them were modifications required to give effect to the changes announced at the Delhi Durbar and to remove minor defects in the new machinery which interfered with their smooth working. No attempt was made or can be made at present to alter the nature of the scheme of reform so recently hailed as making an enormous advance on the system previously existing and if you are under the impression that under present conditions the influence of non official members is unread or ineffective I can confidently assure you from a very considerable experience that impression is entirely incorrect.

Towards the extension of irrigational facilities the Government of India will continue to pursue the same sympathetic policy in the future as they have followed in the past and it may interest you to know that the capital expenditure upon such works in Madras amounted in the last decade to more than a crore and three quarters bringing

Reply to Madras Mahajana Sabha, Etc.

the total up to nearly 10 crores. Besides the projects in progress there are many under consideration including the two great schemes known as the Cauvery and the Kistna Reservoir projects. I have already referred to the question of the improvement in the port of Madras in my reply to the Chamber of Commerce and I need only observe that I believe your Government are giving very considerable attention to increasing the facilities of your other harbours and that any proposals they may make in this sense to the Government of India shall be received with the most careful attention.

To the remarks I have already made in reply to another address on the subject of the railway communications let me add that our railway programme this year has reached a maximum figure of £12 millions. We shall do our utmost to maintain a high standard of capital expenditure in the future but recent conditions in Europe have been very unfavourable to sterling borrowing and the amount which we can raise in this country is also limited. It is therefore with special satisfaction that I have witnessed the increasing outflow of Indian capital to branch

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

lines of railway and the efforts of the Madrás Boards to find funds locally for small feeder lines.

REPLY TO ANGLO-INDIANS

GENTLEMEN.—Of the Anglo-Indian Association of Southern India, I am pleased to hear that you recognised the value of education and have made efforts to enable deserving pupils to prosecute their studies. So long ago as 1860 Lord Canning advocated self-help with liberal aid from Government as the proper policy to be pursued in European education. It is a policy in accordance with which Government continued to act and the grants from public funds are now many multiples of what they were fifty years ago. The Government of India have recently paid a special attention to this subject as is evident from your appreciative mention of the Conference held at Simla in 1912. The first fruits of that discussion have already manifested themselves in further grants for the education of the domiciled community including a special recurring branch (over and above the share allotted to the Presidency) of thirty thousand rupees a year for the instruction of the poorer classes of that

community in Madras city. The further proposals of Local Governments on the important resolutions of that Conference will receive my sympathetic consideration. Your address makes mention of two particular matters—the provision of hostels at colleges and the extension of the system of granting scholarships for students in England. Hostels are a subject to which I and my Government have recently paid a very large allocation of funds to the various provinces and I must leave it to you to settle with your own Government whether you can make out a good case for a separate share of these benevolences. The creation to which you have referred of an annual scholarship of £200 for girls is in itself a step of considerable magnitude and I am afraid I cannot hold out any hope of a further advance in this direction in the immediate future. Your Association appear to be under a misapprehension in regard to the non eligibility of Anglo Indian to enlist in the Regular army. The Indian Army Regulations admit of such enlistment subject to the condition that the father and maternal grand father or mother and paternal grand father of a candidate are of pure

Reply to Anglo Indians

European origin that he is the child of a marriage between persons of this descent. The report of the Committee to which you refer is still under the consideration of my Government and I am unable to forecast the conclusions at which we may arrive. But if it is as I understand your desire that the regiments composed entirely of Anglo-Indians should be raised I am afraid there must be misunderstanding as to the numbers of recruits that would be forthcoming, for I do not think I shall be committing an indiscretion if I tell you that the evidence recorded clearly indicated that a very small number indeed of suitable candidates would be willing to enlist in a separate unit.

When the scheme for the constitution of the enlarged councils was issued in 1909 it was decided to retain the nomination to a few seats in order that representation might be accorded from time to time to the interests and classes which would not nominate many members but whose advice ought to be advantageous possibly with reference to any particular piece of legislation which might be before the Council at the moment or possibly from a more general standpoint. The seats thus

reserved are few while the claims which are advanced to them from time to time are many and various. While therefore most anxious that the interests represented by the Anglo-Indian community should receive full and fair recognition in the distribution of nominations I am unwilling to tie my own hands in the case of the Imperial Council or those of heads of provinces in respect of Provincial Councils by introducing a definite rule in favour of the Anglo Indian community while the substitution of a system of election for that of nomination is complicated by the difficulty of substituting an electorate which would be altogether satisfactory.

In your address you bring to my notice the recent railway strike in Southern India and urge that legislation should be passed to prevent strike and that effective laws be framed to control strikes and deal with them promptly at the outset so that they may be prevented from spreading. This is a request which requires very great consideration and I cannot commit myself to any definite expressions of opinion as to whether the legislation you suggest is desirable and if the laws you propose were enacted whether they

Reply to Anglo-Indians

would be successful in securing your object. The Government of India have been closely watching the attempts made in other countries to control strikes by legislation, conciliation boards, and other means and if you will examine the condition of affairs at the present moment in those countries it would not appear that the steps so far taken have been crowned with any particular success. I feel confident that none of the Railway Administrations of India are actuated by a desire to deal harshly with their employees and that they are on the contrary prepared to deal fairly with them. As an instance I may remind you that within the last two years a scheme of retiring gratuities has been brought into operation on all the railways in India under which an employee retiring after a period of continuous and faithful service receives a very substantial sum. We all have grievances. Some are reasonable and some quite unreasonable and I venture to think that if employers and employees would cultivate a better understanding with each other and endeavour to fully appreciate the grievances on one side and the difficulty which sometimes exists in removing them on the other side we should

hear less of strikes with all the inconvenience they cause to the public and all the misery to the families of those who throw up their appointments and lose their means of livelihood

TO CO OPERATORS

To you, gentlemen, who represent the Co operative Societies of Madras I will only say that it has given me particular pleasure to receive your loyal address. The progress of co operative organisation in the Madras Presidency has been most satisfactory and the prospects of its further expansion are full of promise. The success of the movement in this Presidency is the more gratifying since the chief pioneer of co operation in India was Sir Frederic Nicholson, a Madras officer. I am well aware of the importance of the movement and of its great value in advancing the interests of agriculture in India and you who have thrown yourselves into the work with so much public spirit may rest assured that your efforts will never fail to receive the sympathy and support of Government.

Reply to Anglo-Indians

TO CATHOLICS

GENTLEMEN OF THE CATHOLIC INDIAN ASSOCIATION.—You have refrained from placing before me any special request. But I doubt not that in many matters your difficulties are analogous to those of the Indian Christian Association and I trust therefore you will take to yourselves such remarks as may be applicable in the observations I shall now make to that body. But first let me heartily congratulate you both upon the progress you have made and the position you hold in the matter of education.

TO INDIAN CHRISTIANS

In the address which you, gentlemen, of the Indian Christian Association have presented to me perhaps the most important questions raised concern your matrimonial relation and I must say at once that I am unable to deal with them at this time and place. All the points you mention have at one time or another been before my Government who have found them to bristle with difficulties. I am willing to maintain an open mind about them and can promise you the most careful consideration of any representations you may make

through your Local Government. But you must excuse me from making on this occasion any pronouncement upon so thorny a topic. You will doubtless agree with me that your claims are stronger to representation on the Provincial than on the Imperial Council since your weight and influence are proportionately greater in the Madras Presidency than in India as a whole and, as a matter of fact, I understand that an Indian Christian sometimes a Roman Catholic and some times of some other denomination has in practice usually found a place upon the Presidency Legislative Council and I am quite sure that in distributing his nominations Lord Pentland is not likely to overlook your interests. But there are complaints from other quarters which have to be considered and with every desire to deal sympathetically with your request it seems to me essential that the discretion of your Governor must be left unfettered owing to the difficulty in constituting a suitable electorate which would represent all sections. The system of nomination seems calculated to give results which will probably be more satisfactory to the community as a whole and there is no reason to apprehend that the system

Reply to Anglo-Indians

will not be worked with justice to all. I am glad to learn that members of your community are included in the Indian Civil Service. 'But I believe they are of comparatively junior standing and as you know promotion to the higher offices proceeds upon definite lines which are independent of the interests of a particular community. As your representatives in the services prove their merit and establish their reputations they will certainly, in due course, receive at the hands of the Local Government the recognition to which they are entitled and in the meantime I take this opportunity of congratulating you upon having found amongst your number the first Indian who has attained the distinction of becoming a Bishop of the Anglican community. . . '

Gentlemen, I have now replied, though I am afraid you may think inadequately, to the various addresses which have been presented to me to-day. To those who are dissatisfied I will only urge to please in mitigation of my shortcomings. The first is that some of the topics to which you refer are matters within the competence of your own Local Government with which it would not be proper for me as the head of the Government of India to

interfere unless and until they come before my Government through those regular channels which are known to all and if my experience is to be trusted do not present any peculiar difficulties of navigation. The other is that topics of more directly imperial interest are so constantly ventilated and discussed in the Imperial Legislative Council that it is but seldom under present conditions that a Viceroy is in a position to make elsewhere upon the burning questions of the day any new pronouncement.

I will now conclude my remarks and in doing so let me thank you once more for the good will you have shown and the good wishes you have expressed. They will help me to shoulder my burden with good cheer and to speed me on my way with the happiest memories of your city and you may rest assured that I shall not fail to convey to His Gracious Majesty our King Emperor those messages of loyal devotion expressed in some and implied in all of the addresses I have received to-day.

OPENING OF THE MADRAS RIPON BUILDINGS

[In opening the new Corporation Offices at Madras bearing the illustrious name of Ripon, His Excellency the Viceroy said, on November 25, 1914]:—

GENTLEMEN.—The cordiality of the welcome I have received in Madras has been almost overwhelming, and I can only say that I am most grateful for your warm greeting, and tender to you my sincere thanks for your kind words regarding the deadly peril with which I was assailed last year and through which a merciful Providence was pleased to bring me safely back to health and strength. You may well be proud of the ancient character of your constitution, and the many improvements you have effected in your great city since the first charter was granted to the aldermen and burgesses of Fort St. George in 1687. Madras has long been known as the garden city, and you are free from many of the evils of overcrowding so rampant in Bombay and Calcutta, owing to the extensive

scale on which your city has been planned and laid out. Whether you owe this advantage to the foresight of your predecessors or to the natural convenience of your situation, I trust you fully appreciate its value and will use the utmost care to preserve the open spaces with which you are liberally provided. You have my full sympathy in your endeavours to make your city second to none of the Presidency municipalities in India. The Government of India have accepted the views of the Government of Madras on the recommendations of the Royal Decentralisation Commission to which you refer and these have been approved by the Secretary of State. Your Government will no doubt in due course take measures to give effect to the greater freedom and the larger powers of control which will thus be conferred on you and which mark a substantial advance in the direction of the Commission's proposals.

I am sensible of the difficulties with which you have had to contend in the matter of your water supply and drainage schemes.

Since 1903 the drainage and water supply works of your city have grown in magnitude and you have now before you for completion

Opening of the Madras Ripon Buildings

schemes costing about a crore and three quarters Towards this heavy expenditure my Government last year sanctioned an Imperial grant of 25 lakhs Further, they have during the last three years, placed at the disposal of the Government of Madras new recurring grants aggregating $39\frac{1}{4}$ lakhs in addition to a recurring grant of 4 lakhs annually for Urban sanitation, and I learn that the Madras Government have placed at your disposal a considerable sum from provincial revenues in aid of the water supply and drainage schemes of the city I understand that the provision of further funds will not become a pressing matter for two or three years, and I doubt not that when the occasion arises you will receive alike from your own Government and the Government of India most sympathetic consideration of your difficulties, always on the understanding that you are willing to do your own part and make such sacrifices as are reasonable in order to secure the benefits which you desire for your city Meantime, I have very great pleasure in informing you that my Government have admitted the principle of relieving the Corporation of the annual contribution of

Rs 50,000 which they now pay to provincial revenues for services rendered through Government agencies and they will give effect to this decision as soon as a suitable opportunity offers. You have done me the honour of asking me to open your new Corporation offices. They will constitute a worthy addition to the number of handsome public buildings that are scattered about your city, and I trust that within these walls your civic life may develop along useful lines, and that your deliberations and decisions may be guided to the furtherance of the amenities of your city, and the comfort and happiness of your citizens. Gladly, therefore, do I accept the task that you have laid upon me, and will now proceed to open these buildings which you have so happily named after my great predecessor Lord Ripon, whom I have always regarded with respect and whom I had the good fortune to know well in the evening of his life.

INDIANS IN SOUTH AFRICA

[Public indignation against the treatment of Indians in South Africa was at its zenith when the Viceroy visited Madras. Never was such a situation in the annals of recent Indian History and the people of India were never more unanimous, than on this trying occasion. It is no small tribute to H. E. Lord Hardinge's popular sympathy that the Government of India identified itself with the people's demands in this tremendous crisis. The Viceroy's speech was reverberated throughout the Indian Empire with feelings of great warmth and admiration and it soothed the exasperated sentiments of His Majesty's Indian subjects. It was a courageous pronouncement and though it was in some quarters denounced as undiplomatic nobody disputed its magic influence in the Indian people at Home and abroad. Nor can it be doubted that the great speech had its effect on the South African Government which was till now obdurate and unyielding] —

The position of Indians in South Africa has for some years past received the most anxious consideration of the Government of India and as the Mahajana Sabha acknowledge they are doing all that lies in their power to ensure

fair treatment for Indians residing within the Union. The Act of which you complain has in practice the effect of putting a stop to Asiatic emigration to South Africa though it does not discriminate in so many words against Asiatics. We have, however, succeeded in securing the privilege of entry for a limited number of educated Indians annually. We have also made special endeavours to secure as favourable terms as possible for Indians already resident in the Union and our efforts have resulted in the inclusion of a provision for the right of appeal to the courts on points of law and of a definition of domicile in accordance with which the position of Indians who enter the Union otherwise than under indenture has been satisfactorily laid down.

We are at the present moment in communication with the Secretary of State regarding other restrictions contained in the Act to which we take exception and we trust that our representations may not be without result. You have urged in your address that retaliatory measures should be taken by the Government of India. But you have not attempted to state the particular measures which in your opinion should be adopted. As you

are aware we forbade indentured emigration to Natal in 1911 and the fact that the Natal planters sent a delegate over to India to beg for a reconsideration of that measure shows how hardly it bit them. But I am afraid it has had but little effect upon South Africa as a whole, and it is unfortunately not easy to find means by which India can make her indignation seriously felt by those who hold the reins of Government in that country. Recently your compatriots in South Africa have taken matters into their own hands by organising what is called passive resistance to laws which they consider invidious and unjust,—an opinion which we who watch their struggles from afar cannot but share. They have violated as they intend to violate those laws with full knowledge of the penalties involved and ready with all courage and patience to endure those penalties. In all this they have the sympathy of India deep and burning and not only of India but all those who like myself without being Indian themselves have feelings of sympathy for the people of this country.

But the most recent developments have taken a very serious turn, and we have seen

the widest publicity given to allegations that this movement of passive resistance has been dealt with by measures which would not for a moment be tolerated in any country that claims to call itself civilised. These allegations have been met by a categorical denial from the responsible Government of South Africa, though even their denial contains admissions which do not seem to me to indicate that the Union Government have exercised a very wise discretion in some of the steps which they have adopted. That is the position at this moment and I do feel that if the South African Government desire to justify themselves in the eyes of India and the world only one course is open to them and that is to appoint a strong and impartial committee upon which Indian interests shall be fully represented to conduct a thorough and searching inquiry into the truth of these allegations and as the communique that has appeared in this morning papers will show you, I have not hesitated to press that view upon the Secretary of State.

Now that according to telegraphic accounts received in this country from South Africa such disorder as arose has completely ceased

I trust that the Government of the Union will fully realise the imperative necessity of treating a loyal section of their fellow subjects, in a spirit of equity and in accordance with their rights as free citizens of the British Empire. You may rest assured that the Government of India will not cease to urge these considerations upon his Majesty's Government.

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

there is no longer that large temporary accumulation of money in our balances which existed a little time ago, and perhaps inspired your present comment. When we put forward the proposals to which I have referred we anticipated an exceptionally busy and prosperous trade season. The monsoon promised to be wholly favourable and the commercial sky was not at that time overcast. We were thinking solely of finding some means to alleviate the special stringency to which the money market is naturally subject at such times. Since then however the conditions have undergone a most unfortunate change. I do not refer so much to the less favourable agricultural position though this is serious and regrettable.

I am thinking more particularly of the severe banking and commercial crisis through which the country is now passing. The disturbance of credit which originated in the first banking failures in the Punjab has extended in some degree to Northern India generally, while in the storm centre at Bombay the crisis has already produced calamitous results. I shall not attempt to indicate the extent to which these troubles may be

attributed, but I wish to emphasise two points. In the first place we have felt that in these exceptional conditions the Government of India ought not to take up an attitude of entire aloofness and detachment. We have closely followed the course of the event, and where it has been possible and legitimate to do so we have given timely assistance. I am glad to say that there has been no undue disposition to look to Government for help. Such help as we can properly give is limited in extent and necessarily subject to conditions and safeguards. But what we could do has been done and will continue to be done.

Secondly, I wish to say a word about the future. These failures have inevitably aroused some distrust in Indian banking institutions and the feeling of disquiet is not likely to be quickly removed. We must all deplore the set back which these events must be expected to give to the tendency which has been so pronounced in recent years for the savings of the people to be increasingly applied to investments and industrial enterprises. In spite of inexperience or recklessness the movement was sound in itself. It is a necessary condition of India's development and prosperity,

and I am convinced that it will be maintained in spite of temporary checks. If the Indian investor is taught by these events to be more careful to distinguish between sound and unsound undertakings, or if they pave the way for some better system of regulation and protection they will not have been unfruitful of beneficent result. Meanwhile, I earnestly hope that the legitimate emotion which these misfortunes inspire will not degenerate into unreasoning dismay, the only outcome of which must be to confound the good with the bad and bring heavy loss upon investors and depositors whose money is lodged with inherently sound institutions.

SPEECH AT TANJORE

[His Excellency arrived at Tanjore on November, 23. The station was decorated and the large ticket hall was converted into a reception room, where some 300 of the principle gentlemen were assembled to greet His Excellency. A richly ornamented canopy and dais had been erected. On this His Excellency took his seat while an address was presented in a handsome casket. This address was from the inhabitants of the District and Taluk Boards and Municipal Councils of Tanjore. It referred to His Excellency's Providential escape, to his sympathetic statesmanship, to the spread of education carried out by His Excellency's Government, and to the large grants given for sanitation. An important representation was made on the question of reform in the management of the mutts and temples. The courts are powerless to rectify the abuses. The address prayed for legislative action would receive the full and enthusiastic support of every class of people in the country. The address also referred to the scheme of the Mysore Government for utilising more of the Cauvery river water for irrigation, and prayed that the agricultural needs of the Tanjore district would receive adequate

civilization as their lands were dependent on the water of the Cauvery for their productivity. In reply His Excellency said] —

GENTLEMEN.—Let me thank you very heartily for the very cordial welcome you have given me and for your friendly reference to the merciful preservation last year vouchsafed to Lady Hardinge and myself. You have spoken with warm appreciation of the policy I have endeavoured to follow since the responsibility for the administration of this vast and wonderful country fell upon my shoulders, and I am indeed grateful for such language. The responsibility, is no light one and its proper discharge is enough to tax my utmost energy. At times the burden is almost more than a man can carry, but now and again words such as you have used to me to-day come to encourage me in the performance of my task and to cheer me with the thought that I am not ploughing an altogether lonely furrow but that I am working in co-operation with, and along, lines approved by the most enlightened people of India. I fear my stay among you can be but brief. But it has been a very great pleasure that I was able to include in my programme a visit to this famous city, at

adequately safeguarded. The remarks you have made regarding the necessity of legislation for the better administration of religious endowments corroborated impressions that I have received from other sources as to the importance attached to this question by a large body of opinion in Madras.

You are doubtless aware that the Government of India in the cautious policy they hitherto followed have been actuated by a desire to avoid interference with the questions touching the religious sentiments of the people, and though you may think their caution has been carried too far, I doubt whether you have not gone to the other extreme in suggesting that legislative reforms would meet with no opposition from any class whatever. I and my Government have lately devoted a great deal of time and thought to this matter to which our attention has been attracted by the Bills recently promoted by members of the Bombay and Madras Legislative Councils, and I have some hope that we may be able in the near future to devise a policy which will give general satisfaction.

I have listened with the greatest interest to your statement describing the very considerable

mileage of railways which your District Board have been able to construct. The District Boards of Madras have been fortunate that they possess the power limited to this Presidency of Madras of levying a small additional land cess for the purpose of the guarantee or construction of light railways. Remarkable results have been attained as the result of their exercise of this order, the extension of which to the rest of India, at the option of the local Government, is under consideration, and I applaud in particular the enterprise shown by yourselves. The results you have achieved reflect the very greatest credit on your administration, and I understand that your expenditure has proved a very remunerative investment returning nearly eight per cent on the capital spent.

SPEECH AT CUTTACK

[The following is the Viceroy's reply to the Cuttack Municipality and District Board on November 27. It will be remembered that this is the first occasion when a Viceroy was personally present at the capital of Orissa] —

GENTLEMEN — On behalf of Lady Hardinge and myself, please let me thank you very warmly for the exceedingly kind welcome you have given us. The very name Cuttack implies that it is a capital, and it is a very appropriate name for your city has been the capital of Orissa ever since its foundation in the 10th century. How it has escaped a visit from any of my predecessors is not within my province to explain, but it adds to the pleasure of my sojourn here to think that I am the first Viceroy who has had the privilege of meeting you in your own home and making personal acquaintance with your famous city. I was extremely glad to listen to those remarks in your address, which indicate the commendable interest you take in regard to sanitation and other important matters connected with the

material interests of the areas under your control. I believe I am right in saying that the concession recently made regarding the public works cess has increased the resources of the local boards of Bihar and Orissa by the sum of 23 lakhs per annum and this should add greatly to their powers for good and incidentally stimulate the interest of those gentlemen who give their time and attention to the management of the local affairs of the district. Nor do I think that any Government can be accused of confining their attention to rural areas, for within the past three years we have allotted 3 lakhs per annum for expenditure as urban sanitation in these provinces besides non-recurring grants amounting to nearly 15 lakhs, and I am confident that your Local Government will not be slow to come to your aid in carrying out any well-considered scheme of water supply and drainage in which you yourselves show your interest by contributing as fully as your local resources permit. Orissa was, in ancient times, a tract in which scholarship was held in high honour and so long ago as the 7th century the famous Chinese traveller Hsien Tsiang reported of your ancestors that they loved learning and

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

applied themselves to it without intermission. But that was not the state of things when the English first became responsible for the administration in 1803 and the cause of it may partly no doubt be the terrible oppression under which the province laboured in a previous period and partly a succession of natural calamities. The state of education was so backward at that time that there was scarcely a single Uriya in Government employment for the simple reason that it was impossible to find one of sufficient ability and education for a position of responsibility and trust.

For many years the efforts made to remedy this state of things met with nothing but opposition and it was not till 1811 that a real beginning was made by the foundation of a higher class English school at Cuttack which still survives as the principal seat of education in Orissa. Shortly afterwards, during the administration of my grandfather, two vernacular schools were started and from that time on there was steady improvement until a comparatively recent date when the standard of literacy as shown by the census return was higher in Orissa than in the other great natural divisions of Bengal.

During the last few years however I am sorry to say the standard has not been maintained, and I hope that you will make an earnest effort to regain your supremacy in this matter of primary education and I may remind you that the Government of India has not been behind in doing their part, but have shown their substantial interest in the education of these provinces by recurring grants of ten lakhs and a non-recurring grant of 26½ lakhs all given within the past three years.

I cannot forget that you have in this district recently undergone a serious visitation from the floods which occurred last July and August, and I am afraid that Orissa is a country somewhat subject to the natural calamities of famine and flood. Your record of terrible famines from the 14th to the 19th century but since 1866 you have been spared any serious famine and I trust that the irrigation works that have been constructed may continue to protect you in the future. But your recent experiences in the way of floods must have taken the memories of many here back to the flood of 1896 and the calamitous storm waves of 1885 and 1890.

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

I am happy to think that on this occasion there was no loss of life in your district and I trust that the prompt advances made by Government and the organisation of relief funds, to which the Raja of Kanika so generously contributed, together with the rapid repair of the irrigation channels, may have done ^{na}all that is humanly possible to minimise your losses, while some consolation is to be found in the anticipation of bumper ragi crops as the result of seasonable rainfall and the unusual amount of silt deposits. It only remains for me to tell you how deeply touched I have been by the kind words you have said about Lady Hardinge and myself. They will do much to encourage us in carrying on the great task which we have at our hands, and we repeat to you our warmest thanks for your cheering welcome, while you may rest assured that I will take an early opportunity of conveying your message of loyalty to His Most Gracious Majesty our king Emperor.

REPLY TO THE BIHAR PLANTERS' ADDRESS

[In reply to the Bihar Planters' address on December 3, 1913 His Excellency the Viceroy said] —

GENTLEMEN OF THE BIHAR¹ PLANTERS' ASSOCIATION—First let me thank you very warmly on behalf of Lady Hardinge and myself for your kindness in coming here to welcome us to your capital and for the very friendly language in which you have couched your address. You have played an important part in making Bihar and especially Tirhut the prosperous country. It is, I am aware, that some of you have had an uphill task and are suffering from the competition of synthetic indigo during the past 10 years. Considerable sums have been spent in the aid of the indigo interest and scientific enquiries continue to be made, but the results so far, however, have not been very hopeful, but there is some consolation in other kinds of crops either in place of, or supplementary to, indigo, and that the future prospects of the sugar manufacture are

hopeful particularly in North Bihar The Local Government His Honour tells me, have decided to establish in the Saran district a combined sugarcane station and cattle breeding farm and I trust that this institution may prove of great benefit to the province as a whole

It gave me the greatest possible pleasure to listen to that portion of your address which refers to the part you are taking in the life of the country with which you have cast your lot By working as members of District and Local Boards and giving your time to the panchayats in the Choukidari Unions you are contributing to the progress and well being of the people among whom you live and identify yourselves with their interest, while those among you who are helping in the furtherance of the system of co operative credit are rendering a great service to the agricultural classes by showing them the way to shake themselves free from debt and to lift to a higher plane the conditions of their life

I was much impressed with the efficient appearance or the escort which the Bihar Light Horse has done me the honour to furnish me here at Bankipore Your corps

has reputation which is deservedly known throughout India, and the services rendered by its members in hygone times in this country and more recently by many of them in South Africa constituted a record of which you have every reason to be proud. I am one of those who would like to think that a time will come when wars may cease throughout the world, but pending the arrival of that millennium I shall always do what I can to encourage the volunteer movement and I am glad to believe that the Bihar Light Horse will continue to be ready to go anywhere and do anything in the service of their king and country.

I read with pleasure the accounts of your jubilee celebrations last year, and it gave me special gratification that His Majesty was pleased to accept my recommendations for the bestowal of honours upon Lieut Colonel Filgate and Lieut Colonel Hickley.

In conclusion, let me thank you once more for your cordial welcome, and tell you how pleased I am to have had this opportunity of making your acquaintance. I am very grateful for your kindly words regarding our merciful escape last year. Lady Hardinge and I will

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

carry away with us the happiest memories of the good will and friendly feeling which have met us on every side in Bihar

THE ALWAR STATE BANQUET

[A State Banquet took place on the 5th December, 1913 at the City Palace, Alwar which was brilliantly illuminated. At the conclusion of the dinner, His Highness the Maharaja in an eloquent and well delivered speech proposed the health of the Viceroy. His Excellency the Viceroy said in reply] —

YOUR HIGHNESS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN —
I must in the first place express my sincere thanks for the kind way in which you have drunk our health, for the friendly and flattering terms in which Your Highness had proposed the toast and for the warm welcome which you have given us at your beautiful and interesting Capital. Your Highness has referred in graceful language to your recent visit to me at the seat of Government and I need hardly say that it always gives me the warmest pleasure to receive as my guests, members of the great family of the Ruling Chiefs of India who share with me and my Government and the Governments of the various provinces, the responsibility of maintaining peace and order

and justice throughout this great Peninsula, and of guiding the destinies and fostering the happiness and prosperity of its people

I value such visits not only on account of the opportunities they give us for the interchange of ideals and the mutual appreciation of one another's point of view, though that from a political aspect has tremendous advantages, but also because it has enabled me to increase so widely my circle of personal friends. Your Highness's appreciative reference to my policy towards the Native States and their rulers has given me particular pleasure. Ever since I came to India it has been my constant and earnest endeavour to acquaint myself with the traditions, feelings and aspirations of the Ruling Chiefs, to cultivate with them terms of personal friendship and to bind closer the ties of loyalty and affection that unite the Princes of India to the British Crown. I am glad, indeed, to learn from Your Highness's lips that this endeavour has not been in vain and I can assure Your Highness that should you personally be in any doubt or difficulty with reference to the administration of your State, or any other matter, you may always count on me and my officers to do our utmost to find

a satisfactory solution since you and I and they are all working for a common end, the welfare of India and the happiness of its people

My visit, Your Highness, is necessarily brief but I have been here long enough to appreciate the picturesque scenery with which Your Highness's Palace is surrounded and to understand the importance of the efforts you are making, not, I trust, without considerable hope of success, to clothe the neighbouring hills with verdure and so to mitigate the severity of somewhat trying hot weather. I am sorry to think that you should have had this year a shortage of rainfall, and I deeply regret that the Durbar should have before them the possibility of scarcity, particularly in the matter of fodder. We can only hope that good winter rains may yet come to relieve the situation and, I am confident, that Your Highness will in any case take every step that may be necessary to bring your people safely through any distress that there may be. To-day's rain will, I trust, materially improve the situation.

It is now just ten years since your Highness was invested by Lord Curzon with ruling powers. On the occasion of the investiture,

HIS LORDSHIP expressed the hope that future Viceroys, as they visited the Alwar state in years to come would find good omens of that day fulfilled and would envy him for having inaugurated a rule that had turned out to be creditable to Your Highness and beneficial to Your Highness's people. Your Highness in replying said that you trusted you would be able to discharge your duties to the satisfaction of the Supreme Government and to the prosperity of your subjects. During the time that has elapsed since then you have shown beyond all question that you know how to rule. Nothing is done in the administration of the State without your cognisance and approval yet you have thoroughly understood the importance of selecting the most capable officers you can get for all responsible positions.

Consequently your departments are well managed and the finances of the State are carefully watched and conserved, and, as Your Highness has just mentioned, you have now a very substantial balance to the credit of your treasury. The decennial report of Your Highness's administration, a copy of which Your Highness has kindly placed at my disposal displays in a striking manner the

efficiency of the Government, the progressive-ness of the system and the thoroughness manifested in every branch of the administration. No stone is left unturned to develop the natural and industrial resources of the State, and, I understand, Your Highness is now busy with certain projects which by extending the irrigated area of the State should add very considerably to its revenues and afford some protection in times of such shortage of rain as that with which the State has now been visited.

It is most satisfactory too to learn of the attention paid to the medical and educational needs of the people and of the success that has crowned the Durbar's efforts or it is on the character of the medical and educational institutions of the State that their physical and moral well being chiefly depends. As regards education Your Highness is to be congratulated on being represented at the Mayo College by more boys than any other State in Rajputana. You were there yourself and your father was the first pupil entered there and I look upon the support you give it not only as a testimony to the affection and respect the Mayo College inspired in you, but also as an indication that Your Highness has realised the importance as

well for your nobles as for the prosperity and stability of the State and building-up for your assistance and support an educated and enlightened aristocracy.

When Lord Minto visited Alwar in 1909, Your Highness emphasized the importance of religious and moral education and His Excellency spoke of the especial opportunities possessed by an Indian Ruler. It cannot be disputed that in the training of the young moral instruction is almost powerless without the sanction of religion. In this respect Your Highness is free from many of the difficulties which hamper us in British India, and Your Highness has made wise use of these favourable conditions by making religious and moral education compulsory in the State schools.

I earnestly hope that the seeds now being sown will bear fruit in the shape of sturdy, loyal and God-fearing men. This morning I had the pleasure of inspecting Your Highness's Military Forces and am able to bear personal testimony to their excellency and military bearing. Your infantry has the reputation of being the best drilled regiment in India and I can well believe it. I had the pleasure of

The Alwar State Banquet

seeing the Alwar Infantry at the Divisional manoeuvres near Delhi last year and I know that they own commendation from the G C O 7th Division for their good work march discipline and dash The Imperial Service Lancers also presented an admirable appearance at the parade this morning I may remind my audience that the Imperial Service Troops at Alwar have given proof in the past of their efficiency on active service, and I have no doubt should occasion arise, will be ready eager to do so again, thus carrying on the tradition initiated 110 years ago when Rājā Bakhtawar Singh first sent troops to operate with Lord Lake during the Mahratta War I will no longer detain you but before I sit down I ask you, ladies and gentlemen, to drink with me to the continued prosperity of the Alwar State and to the long life, health and happiness of our generous and enlightened host His Highness the Maharaja, Sir Jey Singh Bahadur

INDIANS IN CANADA

[In reply to a Memorial from the Khalsa Deewan Society Vancouver dated 9th January, 1913, to His Excellency the Governor General in Council which was read and presented to H E Lord Hardinge by the Sikh Deputation on the morning of the 20th December at the Viceregal Lodge, Delhi His Excellency said] —

GENTLEMEN — I am glad to have had this opportunity of hearing from your own lips what you have to say about the grievances of your fellow countrymen in Canada and I am sorry that I should have had, owing to the great pressure of business, to postpone the opportunity so long

I need hardly tell you that I and my Government are keenly interested in the well being of Indians in every part of the globe and that we regard it as our business to give them all the support we can whenever they have complaints to make of a reasonable character about the treatment to which they are subjected. The memorial that you have now presented to me deals with the restriction

placed upon the admission of wives and children of Indians already resident in Canada and in regard to this I may perhaps tell you that the Government of India made representations on the subject and that as a result the Canadian Government agreed to waive the order requiring possession of 200 dollars in the case of the wives and minor children of Indian residents who are in a position to receive and care for their family but as the restriction requiring a continuous journey on through ticket still remained we were unable to regard the situation as satisfactory and we have been for the last few months in correspondence with the Secretary of State with a view to the removal of this disability.

The memorial you have handed me will in due course be remitted to the Home authorities to strengthen the force of our case. You must not, however, forget that there is a very strong feeling among classes wielding considerable political influence in Canada against any relaxation of the restrictions and a recent decision by the Chief Court ordering the release of some Indians under orders for deportation has produced forcible protests and demanded for more stringent legislation. I

regret, therefore, that it is not possible for me to foresee the ultimate result of our representation, and I can only assure you of the active support and sympathy of my Government, and promise you that we shall do all in our power to secure the removal of this particular disability

REPLY TO THE CALCUTTA CORPORATION ADDRESS

[On Tuesday, the 23rd December, 1913, the Commissioners of the Calcutta Corporation headed by the Hon'ble Mr. C. F. Payne, Chairman, assembled at the Government House with the object of presenting an address of welcome to H. E. the Viceroy. His Excellency accompanied by Lady Hardinge, Sir James Dee Doulay and an Aide de-Camp entered the Throne Room at the appointed time when Mr. Payne read the Corporation Address to which the Viceroy replied as follows]:—

GENTLEMEN.—I am afraid that in some quarters I am regarded in the light of a deserter from Calcutta, and I, therefore, value the more highly the compliment you have paid me in presenting me with this address of welcome; I am most grateful and indeed deeply touched by your appreciative references to the spirit in which the administration of India is carried out by my Government and should like to thank you very warmly for the friendly language in which your address is

couched My wife and I have very pleasant recollections of too cold weathers spent within these walls, and I certainly think that future Viceroy's should make a point of maintaining a close connection with your city, while speaking for myself I hope that this may not be the last occasion when I may pay you a visit.

It is exactly a year ago to day that I was temporarily disabled by the attempt upon my life, and I can only thank God for sparing it and hope that it may not have been spared in vain. As the months roll by the quantity of work to be done seems ever to increase and the burden of responsibility to grow greater, and my prayer is, not so much that I may be able to work, as that in the renewed health and strength that have been vouchsafed to me, the work, that I shall do may be rightly guided in useful and fruitful channels.

Up to the present time the anxieties to which you refer about the outfall of your drainage system have not been brought to my notice officially and that is only natural, as the question is I understand, still in the preliminary stages of investigation but I have seen references to the subject in the daily

Reply to the Calcutta Corporation Address

press and can easily understand and share your anxiety

It is difficult to imagine anything much more serious than the dislocation of the drainage system of a huge city like this, and while I am glad to recognise your readiness to rise to the emergency I feel sure that in so grave a matter you will receive full sympathy, support and co operation from your Local Government, should your apprehensions prove well founded

As regards your reference to the proposed amendment of the Municipal constitution of Calcutta, which is now under the consideration of Government I may assure you that it is the earnest desire of the Government of India to further the progress of Local Self Government in India wherever possible I sincerely hope that such increased powers, as it may be possible to confer, will not be given in vain but will lead to increased efficiency in the discharge of the many and responsible duties of the Corporation With reference to the Calcutta Improvement Trust as you are aware, the Government of India have placed a sum of 50 lakhs at the disposal of the Government of Bengal for payment to the Trust and

are making in addition, an annual contribution for 60 years of one and a half lakhs towards the costs of Improvement schemes. The Government of India are greatly interested in the operations of the Trust which have recently commenced, and will be glad to see this great city further improved in health and beauty. I understand that proper arrangements will be made "pari passu" with the progress of the scheme for rehousing the population that must necessarily be displaced.

There is one other purely Municipal matter to which you have not referred in your address about which I should like to say a few words and it is in connection with the Calcutta Municipal (Loans) Bill. I understand that there has been an impression that the currency of the Corporation's loans will in practice be invariably restricted to a period of 30 years. Orders, however, are under issue which will remove this impression. The Government of India have agreed to the insertion of a provision in the Bill, as in the case of the Bombay City Municipal Act, fixing a maximum term of 60 years for the currency of loan, and it is hardly necessary for me to say that their intention is to treat the Corporation of Calcutta

in respect of their loans in precisely the same way as other Presidency Corporations

Gentlemen, you represent all sections of the community, and, as I may not have another opportunity, I am going to trespass upon your patience by saying one or two things which do not bear a purely Municipal aspect. I want to take this opportunity of congratulating Calcutta upon the prominent part which she has played in this year's finance, as shown at the outset by her taking up the entire rupee loan and later in the handling of the banking crisis. The wise and public spirited attitude which the Bank of Bengal has adopted in this anxious period has, I am pleased to see, been generally recognised and appreciated, and I may congratulate Calcutta itself on the steadiness and absence of panic which has been shown throughout,—it is a welcome testimony to the underlying soundness of your commercial finance. The institution, which it is the custom to describe as a "State Bank," has not yet been brought into being, and I do not venture to hazard an opinion as to whether it ever will, but that does not mean that Government maintain an attitude of entire aloofness on occasions like the present. We

have in fact been working in close touch with the Bank of Bengal throughout and, as you know, have placed the bank in possession, free of interest, of an unusually large supply of funds in order to enable it to assist, within legitimate limits, such banks as require, and can reasonably claim its aid. We are also prepared, if necessity arises temporarily to provide the bank with further funds on the loan terms recently approved by the Secretary of State and publicly announced, and these terms, I may remark, will leave the bank free to place at the disposal of trade the whole of any such special addition to its resources during the period for which any such loan is current.

I have heard it said that since the Government of India left Calcutta they have ceased to care for its interests, and I venture to think that the attitude we have adopted during this banking crisis evidence to the contrary.

I should like to call the Railway administration as another witness for the defence. For the present year Calcutta Railways have been provided with as much capital as they can conveniently spend. For next year 1914-15 in

Reply to the Calcutta Corporation Address

the programme, which has been submitted to the Secretary of State, we have provided for expenditure on open line works and rolling stock for the Railways centering in Calcutta the very large sum of 7¼ crores of rupees out of a total of 18 crores

This, gentlemen, is more than one third of the whole of the funds available in the programme for 1914 15 for all the railways in India and is proportionately a larger sum than has ever been allotted to the Railways centering in Calcutta

The justification for this large sum being spent next year, and further sums in ensuing years rests mainly on the confidence that I and the Government of India have in the commercial ability and enterprise of the leading firms in Calcutta

Recognising the difficulties that have had to be contended with in regard to Railway transport during last year, we feel sure that the fullest advantage will be taken of the improved Railway facilities which are being provided at heavy costs to develop trade, and that the increased Railway receipts consequent thereon will fully justify the expenditure

But this is not all To the figures I have

first given must be added a further sum of some 60 lakhs we are providing for the Lower Ganges Bridge, a work which will be completed in 1915, and which has been in active progress for the last three years and which alone will cost Government, when complete, $4\frac{1}{2}$ crores of rupees

In urging that Government should find the funds to construct this bridge, the commercial community of Calcutta took a very leading part and as it is now certain that the opening of this bridge will lead to a very large development of trade, I would like to congratulate the commercial community of Calcutta on their foresight in so strongly urging that it should be built

But I have still some more to say about what is being done to develop Calcutta trade

The Burdwan Howrah Chord has been sanctioned, and 40 lakhs have been allotted for expenditure on it next year in addition to the funds provided for this year, work having already been begun on it

Then surveys have been practically completed for an extension on the Bengal Nagpur Railway from Bishenpur to Howrah, and designs drawn

Reply to the Calcutta Corporation Address

out for a new bridge across the Hooghly near Bally, the site for which has been finally settled with the consent of your Port Commissioners, and I do not anticipate there will be much delay before the building of the bridge is put in hand

In the matter of Railway construction by private enterprise, Calcutta's claims to consideration have been willingly acknowledged. One of your leading firms has recently jointly floated the Sara-Serajgunj Railway under a concession given by the Government of India, and another concession for a line from Burdwan to Cutwa has also been granted to another firm, associated with whom, I am glad to say, has been an Indian gentleman of marked ability and sound knowledge of Railway work

I claim, gentlemen that the facts I have just stated show without doubt that the change of capital has not affected the interests of Calcutta in any way in regard to the assistance Government is able to give willingly towards the development of the trade of the Port

While Government is making such large efforts to develop your trade, I am glad to know that steps are being taken to enable this

Speeches of Lord Hordinge

future trade to be dealt with at your docks and other terminal arrangements

You are about to tackle this very difficult question and I think I can fairly claim that the Government of India have gone out of their way to be helpful in lending you the services of Sir Henry Burt for to tell you the truth he is a difficult man to spare and it was only after considerable hesitation and in special consideration for your difficulties and problems that I agreed to lend you his services at our temporary expense. I feel sure that by the help of the outside advice which you have now secured coupled with the sound common sense and business aptitude of the commercial men of Calcutta a satisfactory solution will be found to remove existing difficulties and you can rely on the Government of India assisting as far as it reasonably can in helping towards this solution.

As regards other projects or schemes of development connected with Calcutta that may in the future come before me and the Government of India I can assure the members of the Corporation that they will be considered

Reply to the Calcutta Corporation Address

their merits and in co-ordination with the requirements of other parts of India.

Before concluding let me say how deeply touched Lady Hardinge and I were by your friendly thought of making a gift to her on this occasion, and how grateful we both are for your acceptance of her wishes in connection with it and for your generous donation to the Dufferin Zenana Hospital. There are no institutions in which she takes a deeper interest than those of which the object is to help and alleviate the sufferings of her own sex.

I thank you again very warmly for your kindly welcome and good wishes towards Lady Hardinge and myself.

REPLY TO THE BENGAL INDIAN COMMUNITY

[A number of deputations waited on His Excellency the Viceroy at the Throne Room, Government House, Calcutta, on the 26th December, 1913. The first one was on behalf of the following Associations namely, the British Indian Association, the Bengal Presidency Muslim League, the Imperial League, the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, Marwari Association, and the Bengal Landholders' Association. In reply to a joint address read by the Maharajadiraj of Bardwan His Excellency said] —

Your address bears witness that you have come here to day, not to urge upon my attention any grievance, not to press upon me any request, and not to ask from me any promise, but just to welcome Lady Hardinge and me to Calcutta, to say you are pleased to see us to congratulate me upon my Providential escape last year and my restoration to health, and to thank me for the attitude I have adopted towards the aspirations and interests of the great country over whose destinies the King-Emperor has set me to rule

Nor again have you come as representing any particular section of the Indian Community of Bengal and Calcutta, but I think I may claim with justice that your various associations represent all sections. Such a welcome as this is one which any man might well be proud to receive, and I can only thank you from the bottom of my heart for thus uniting to give us so friendly a reception, and for the kind and appreciative language in which you have couched your address. I have still nearly two years before me before my course in India is run, and in that period, if the future may be judged by the present or the past, I have many toilsome days before me, many difficulties to overcome, and troublesome problems to solve. As you know, there is at present one, upon which we all feel deeply, but for which I am still hopeful that an equitable solution may be found.

And I feel that I ought to take this opportunity of saying that great importance I attach to the recognition by the leaders of the Indians in South Africa of the Commission appointed by the Government of the Union. The fact that a public and judicial enquiry will be held by a Commission of whom the

President is a Judge of Appeal and universally esteemed and respected to investigate the allegations that have been made to enquire into their causes, and to make recommendations, presents an opportunity that the Indians have not had before to submit to the verdict of the world the justice of their grievances. I cannot urge too strongly upon the leaders the urgency of accepting the Commission and of setting to work at once to prepare their case for submission to it. The Government of India feel such deep interest in the result of this Commission that we have appointed a distinguished official, Sir Benjamin Robertson, whom I think many of you know, to be present before the Commission as the Representative of the Government of India. This is one of those anxious problems to which I have just referred, but all these difficulties and problems mean a just and right adjudication between conflicting interests, in the decision of which, in the very nature of things, satisfaction cannot be given to all. But as in the past so in the future it will be my constant endeavour to bring to my task a spirit of fairness and just dealing with a true sense of duty and responsibility, and if,

Reply to the Bengal Indian Community

when I come to lay down the reins, I can feel that your sentiments continue to be such as those you have expressed to-day, I shall indeed be a happy man.

I thank you very warmly for your cordial words of welcome to Lady Hardinge and myself; I readily assure you that I shall always take the deepest interest in your Presidency and in this city, where I have spent so many happy days, and I shall not fail to communicate to His Most Gracious Majesty the King-Emperor your expressions of loyalty and devotion to his Throne.

which make fluctuations in revenue a misleading measure of fluctuation in consumption. I desire to invite your close attention to certain statistical tables which have been specially drawn up in this connection, copies of which are available for the use of the members of the dputation. An examination of these statistics shows that during the last seven years, that is, in the period that has elapsed since the revision of our excise arrangement which followed the Report of the Excise Committee of 1905-06—while the revenue per proof gallon or seer from country spirits, from opium and from hemp drugs, has increased by 28, 26 and 46 per cent, respectively, the consumption of these articles per hundred of the population has in the case of country spirits increased by only 5 per cent, surely a comparatively insignificant figure. The consumption has remained stationary in the case of opium and in the case of hemp drugs it has decreased by more than 8 per cent. Again, if we take the case of foreign liquors, while the total receipts from customs duty have increased by over 29 per cent the total imports have fallen off by about 6 per cent. It is true that during this period the

Reply to the Temperance Deputation

"recorded consumption of country spirits shows an increase of nearly 41 per cent, but I desire to draw attention to the fact that this increase is largely misleading, since the recorded consumption increases with every increase in the substitution of our central distillery system for the outstill system, under which no record of consumption can be maintained. During the last seven years this process of substitution has occurred in very large areas. You are doubtless aware also that the suppression of illicit manufacture due to greater vigilance and more efficient control necessarily leads to an increase in the total recorded consumption. I am inclined to think, therefore, that the general position we have attained in connection with the consumption of intoxicants in India is scarcely so alarming as your memorial would appear to suggest. At the same time the matter undoubtedly merits the close attention of Government with a view to measures being taken to prevent any undue expansion of consumption. Our chief means for the attainment of this end has been a steady and judicious raising of the duties on all classes of intoxicants accompanied by

a reduction in the facilities for obtaining them. The duties have been substantially increased during the last seven years and to this fact must for the most part be attributed the great rise in the excise revenue which you deplore, in fact the rise of revenue is the effect of increased duties rather than the result of increased consumption. Large reductions have at the same time been made in the number of shops licensed to sell intoxicants, and as the statistical tables will show you, the nett number of shops abolished during the last seven years reaches the striking total of 11,500. These reductions have naturally caused an increase in the sales of shops a fact to which you draw attention, though I am unable to discover that the increase is in any case as large as you suggest. But you will remember that an important result of these reductions is necessarily that, besides offering less inducement to intemperance, there is less competition between the shops, less tendency to force down prices in order to undersell rivals, fuller scope for the operation of high duties and vend fees as items in the cost of production—all of which lead to a general rise in the retail price and a corresponding

Reply to the Temperance Deputation

discouragement of consumption. The Local Governments are in fact constantly using their powers to increase the duties on intoxicants and to reduce the facilities for their sale. It may indeed fairly be claimed that the settled policy of the Government of India, of securing maximum taxation with a minimum of consumption has been steadily kept in view and is being steadily kept in view. At the same time we cannot afford to forget that in India there is a practical limit to the amount by which the duties can be increased owing to the difficulty of preventing illicit manufacture and smuggling. It would be easy to do lip service to the cause of temperance by recklessly raising the duties and thus diminishing the recorded consumption, but it would be impossible in many areas to prevent the almost certain consequence of a more than corresponding increase in illicit consumption, which would be a far more serious evil in its effect on the health and morals of the people.

The main requests affecting our excise administration which are contained in your statement are that the licensing functions of the administration should be separated from the revenue functions, that the powers and

they should be as representative as possible. Substantial progress has been made in achieving this ideal. In this connection, I attach great importance to the interesting experiment which you have been kind enough to attribute to my influence but which has in fact been initiated by the Government of Bengal, of establishing licensing boards in Calcutta and its suburbs and in Howrah and Bally. The results of this experiment will be very carefully watched, and, should it prove successful, I think the way will be cleared for a similar experiment in other large towns also. Meanwhile it seems to me that it would be unwise to attempt to hasten a movement which has developed and is developing naturally on healthy lines of its own. Such a course might lead to results very different to that which you desire. Cases, for instance, have occurred in which the intervention of the executive authorities has been necessary to prevent an actual increase in the number of liquor shops being effected by an advisory committee. Nor do I think it possible to lay down any general instructions concerning the constitution of these committees that is a matter which

Reply to the Temperance Deputation

must clearly be left to the discretion of the Local Governments concerned

I have read with interest your remarks concerning the auction system of vend which for many years past has formed one of the most controversial questions connected with the excise policy of the Government of India. The main objection usually urged against the auction system is that it may result in the license fee being in effect too high, and consequently forming an inducement to the licensee to press sales and to indulge in malpractices in order to increase consumption and recoup himself. The alternative fixed fee system, on the other hand, while involving the acceptance of a lower license fee, tends to create vested interests. One of these two difficulties is inherent in practically any system of licensing and it is a matter of extreme difficulty to decide—indeed it can only be decided by experiment—which is the best type of system for a country such as India. You will remember that in 1907 Lord Morley, who had a life-long knowledge of, and interest in, temperance questions in replying in England to a deputation similar to your own, emphasised this difficulty—the immense diffi-

culty of deciding upon what is the best system of licensing the sale of liquor. Both the auction and the fixed fee systems have theoretical disadvantages and it is not easy to decide by which the cause of temperance may best be served. You remark that the system now in force in Bombay does not compel the license holder to push his trade and sell the maximum amount of liquor or drug possible during the period of his holding the license. In cases, no doubt, where the licensee has paid too much for his license in relation to its true value, he may be tempted to press consumption unduly, but I am afraid that human nature is never averse to gain and it would be rash to assume that because a man has paid a small fee for his license he will not wish to see his customers consume and pay for the largest possible quantity of liquor. As I said just now, this question appears to me one which can only be finally decided by experiment. Hitherto it cannot be said that experience has been decisive. According to information contained in the Excise Administration Report of the Bengal Presidency for 1912-13 in certain districts a reduction in the license fees on country spirits during the

Reply to the Temperance Deputation

year was followed by an increase in the consumption of such spirits. We know also that the trial of the fixed fee system in certain selected districts of the Punjab in substitution for the auction system a few years ago was accompanied by an increased consumption. An experiment, however, is now in progress on a larger scale from which we may expect more conclusive results. The Government of India on the representation of the Government of Bombay sanctioned in 1911 the introduction of the fixed fee system in that Presidency as an experimental measure. It is reported that the working of the system has so far been attended with a fair measure of success, but it is too early yet to draw a general 223

and drug shops are occasionally located on undesirable sites, I would remind you that instructions have already been issued to the local authorities to adhere as closely as possible to the rules which have been laid down on the subject, and I see no reason to doubt that this will lead to the gradual abandonment of undesirable sites in the future

I have already referred to the large reductions which have been made in the number of shops for the sale of intoxicants of all kinds. Statement III of the statements which have been supplied to you shows that there has been a slight increase in the number of foreign liquor shops. A large portion of this increase, however, is due chiefly to improvements in our system whereby licenses are now insisted on in the case of bars, canteens, etc. for which they were not previously required. In other cases the reductions have been considerable.

You have very rightly drawn attention to the importance of restricting the hours of sale to reasonable hours. There is no doubt that early opening and late closing tend to increased consumption. But much has already been done by the Local Government to check

Reply to the Temperance Deputation

this tendency by reducing the hours, and such farther measures as may be practicable, bearing in mind the reasonable needs of the people, will be taken to secure still further reductions.

In regard to your suggestion that the influence of the Education Department should be utilised to secure temperance teaching in schools, I understand that in the majority of the larger provinces school readers already contain such lessons. But, as you observe, the necessity of temperance teaching in schools and colleges does not really exist in India so far as discouraging intemperance amongst the students is concerned. The Government of India addressed Local Governments on this subject in 1907, and declared that it would be sufficient if the subject of intemperance were dealt with in a few sensible lessons in sanctioned readers. The Local Governments have kept this suggestion steadily in mind.

I am in sympathy with your suggestion to provide counter-attractions to intemperance, and I am ready to bring your suggestions on this head to the notice of Local Governments for such action as may be feasible. It seems

statistical tables which I have handed to you. As to cocaine, I and my Government have for some time past regarded the serious increase in the use of that dangerous drug with the gravest anxiety, and we, together with the Local Administrations, have devoted much attention to the problem of its prevention. Within the last eighteen months legislation has been passed or initiated in several provinces greatly increasing the penalties for unlawful dealings in it with a view to render punishments more deterrent. Very special efforts have been made by our preventive officers to detect cocaine offences and in spite of the fact that the drug is capable of being very easily smuggled, these efforts have, I am glad to say, met with a considerable measure of success. But the most efficient method of checking the illicit trade in this drug which unfortunately is now a feature of several great ports of India, lies in the imposition of control over its manufacture and sale in the countries of production. You are no doubt aware of the part which the Government of India have taken in the recent Opium Conference at the Hague with the object of designing international control over such manufacture and

Reply to the Temperance Deputation

eale It is hoped in this way to make it difficult to bring out to India large quantities of the drug, which offers owing to the very high price at which it sells, an irresistible temptation to smuggling and illicit possession. The Government of India, I may add, have no revenue interest whatever in the traffic in cocaine which, as you are aware, can only be obtained from abroad

I have put freely before you, gentlemen, recognising the important and representative nature of this deputation what Government are doing, and are prepared to do, to control the consumption of drink and drugs in India. But you must remember that there are natural forces outside Government's control which are making for indulgence in intoxicants in the country. The population, agricultural and industrial alike, is becoming increasingly prosperous. We observe, too, in India the beginnings of a tendency, of which the development is giving much anxiety in western countries, for the people to flow from the rural districts into the towns where drinking habits are far more rife. An even more important influence, perhaps is the gradual relaxation of social and religious restrictions on drinking.

Mukerji has rightly said Unity is Strength, ' and it is only by close union between Europeans and Indians, and by mutual understanding and appreciation that the many and difficult problems connected with the development and progress of this Empire can be solved to the advantage of the people who live in it. We all have our faults and we must be mutually tolerant of our shortcomings and generous in our appreciation of each other's efforts. The inspiration of such sentiments is the key note of the existence of this Club, and of each meeting as we have here to night and during the course of my wanderings throughout India. I have more than once quoted the Calcutta Club and its aspirations as well worthy of emulation elsewhere. I rejoiced to hear that the Club had been prospering so much that it had been decided to rebuild the Club house and to extend accommodation and I trust that it will not be long before this is achieved. Long may this Club flourish and prosper, and may its good example be followed in all the great cities of India.

You have referred in your speech to an incident that occurred about a year ago, and I thank you warmly for your congratulations on

Reply to the Calcutta Club

my complete restoration to health I often wish that I could blot out from the history of India that episode which was an insult to the people of India, while leaving on record the true ring of the outburst of sympathy and loyalty by which it was followed To me it was a convincing proof of what I already knew, that the heart of India beats true, and it was a source of comfort to me at a moment of disappointment The very friendly demonstration of joy at my recovery shown on all sides by rich and poor alike, on the occasion of my birthday and the pleasure given by kind people to millions of children, more than compensated for any suffering that had been my lot These are pleasant memories that I shall never forget Let me also take this opportunity of saying how grateful my wife and I are to those who provided the children of Calcutta with a day of happiness

This, gentlemen, is a season when all but the most quarrelsome must feel the force of that beautiful Christmas message 'Peace on earth and good will towards men,' and I would be the last amidst such happy surroundings to say anything that might conflict with it There is, however, just one point upon which in the

cause of truth, I venture to touch though in no controversial spirit. I have heard that it has been said that, since the exodus of the Government of India, Calcutta was out of favour with me and my Government. Gentle men, I beg that you will not believe a word of this. Speaking for myself, I have too many family associations with Calcutta for my interest in the prosperity of this city ever to wane, nor shall I ever forget the happy time that my family and I spent at Government House and the good friends that we made there. Let me remind you also that I am still bound to you by the privilege, which I enjoy and value highly, of being the Chancellor of your University, as well as Honorary Colonel of the Calcutta Light Horse and of the Calcutta Volunteer Rifles, two of the smartest Corpses of Volunteers in India. I may add that the prosperity of Calcutta, ever since the presence with you of your able and sympathetic Governor, has been a source of immense satisfaction to me. As for the Members of my Council, it seems to me that Calcutta, far from being out of favour, presents to them irresistible attractions, for, looking back upon the past six months I find that all of them, except the

Reply to the Calcutta Club

Commander-in Chief, who unfortunately has been ill, and the Revenue Member, who has been absent on leave in England, have visited Calcutta and have been treated with lavish hospitality by their friends. Even to night I notice that one of them, my friend Mr Ali Imam, has been unable to resist the attraction and is here. I need hardly say that I am delighted that this should be the case, and hope these visits may continue since they present opportunities of ascertaining the local needs of this great city and for their friendly discussion between members of my Government and those most closely interested. And if there be any that say that they want deeds, not words, and would like to see their interests converted into a more material coinage, I must refer them to the remarks that I recently made in reply to the address that I had the pleasure of receiving from the Calcutta Corporation, when I hope that I succeeded in convincing the world of commerce in Calcutta of the deep and continued interest that I and my Government take in all that concerns the welfare, prosperity and development of the vast and ever growing interests of this great city.

I am leaving Calcutta to morrow night after

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

a short but delightful stay in this city. As I have still nearly two years (one year and 11 months) of office to run, I hope to have another opportunity of visiting Calcutta and seeing you all again before I go home.

Apropos of my term of office have been much amused by the lucubrations contained in a recent telegram to the English press, dated from Bombay, in which it was stated that ever since my illness last year I have left most of my work to the Members of Council, and that unless my health improves considerably I will resign my post in February. In reply to this interesting but to me somewhat startling announcement, I can only say that the idea of resigning has never for one single instant entered my brain. As a matter of fact, even when my health was most shaken I felt always confident that the climate of Simla would provide me with an absolute cure. In this I was not disappointed, and during the whole of the summer I was able to do 8 or 9 hours' work a day. I am now, thanks to the merciful care of the Almighty, as strong as ever again, and my one ambition is to serve my full time in India, and to be able to be of some good for the people of this

Reply to the Calcutta Club

land who are entrusted to my care and whom I love so well. It is a pity that the gentleman, who sent the telegram in question, could not have been with me when one day recently I spent 13 hours in the jungles of Mysore after a hison, as we could then have seen at the end of the day which of the two ought to resign his post next February.

I will not trespass longer on your patience except to thank you all for your generous hospitality and for your kindly welcome to me in this Club.

Gentlemen, I give you the toast of the Calcutta Club. Long may it flourish.

REPLY TO ST JOHN'S COLLEGE ADDRESS

[In reply to the address from the President and members of the St John's College, Agra, on January 10 1914, H E the Viceroy said] —

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN—It is a very great pleasure to me to be associated, in however a small degree, with the good work that is being done by St John's College, and I take it as a great compliment that I should have known by this time how keenly I am interested in the question of the education of young India. I have had to deal with the subject in many speeches and the money that has been poured out by the Government of India during the past few years for the improvement and expansion of educational facilities is sufficient testimony to the importance attached to this matter by my Government. I must, however, confess that sometimes I have a qualm of that doubt as to whether this expenditure is being directed along the most useful channels, for not only do we sometimes see the products of our schools

Reply to St John's College Address

and universities stranded without suitable occupation when their days of tutelage are over, but I also feel that in some cases the energies of teaching institutions are concentrated upon the idea of passing their boys through certain examinations while such important matters as the character of their students and the tone of their environment, not to speak of their physical well being, do not receive all the attention they demand. I am not here to decry any efforts that are made to secure for young men in their early days such qualifications as are necessary if they are to get a good start in life, though I do think it is one of the most difficult problems before India to day so as to adjust the general life of the country that suitable careers may be open to the multitude of young men who are annually turned out to find no occupation appropriate to their aspirations and qualifications, and so to bend its educational system, that the education given may be that best calculated to fit them for their various careers. This is a problem that besets us in England as well as in India. I do not know how far the difficulties of the problem have forced

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

themselves upon your notice here, but I believe that your commercial department is directly tackling the important question of multiplying openings and careers for your students, and I know that other questions of the character and well being of your students occupies a most prominent place in your attention. You have realised the vital importance of the residential side of college life. The need for thorough supervision and the value of the cultivation of close and friendly relations with your boys, the inoculation of ideals of social service, has been your practice for years and from all I can hear your labours have been attended with the happiest results. Let me take this opportunity of saying a word of thanks to the President and members of the St. John's College Old Boys' Association for the welcome they have given me on this occasion. Their address bears ample testimony to the affection and regard they feel for their old college and the pleasant memories they carry away into after-life and it also bears the impression of the wholesome traditions that prevail which cannot but have a lasting influence upon the character of your pupils. It would be strange,

indeed, if it were not so, for your inspiration there has always been a noble one, and whether we go back to the men who first came out to start what was then an educational experiment or follow them down the line to those who are now carrying on the torch, they have all been animated by the highest ideals. The remarks of your Principal remind me that only a few months ago his predecessor was called to another sphere of work,—a choice which evoked a unanimous chorus of approval, and when I read as I did the other day the word of farewell address to him by his boys and the parting message from his staff I felt that you here in St. John's College not only have had leaders who were worth following but have followed their lead "con amore." The same spirit breathes in the words that your present Principal has used and so long as it remains I shall have no doubt about the excellence of the work of this college. And now I turn to the task which you have assigned me. Sir Swinton Jacob's is a name that will go down to many generations in connection with the notable buildings he has designed in various parts of India and the help he has given you will add another

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

laurel to his wreath, not only for the beauty of his design but for the generosity of his gift. I congratulate all those who have devoted so much thought and labour to the construction of these new buildings upon their efforts in striving to produce a result worthy of the traditions of this college, and I echo the conclusion of the beautiful prayer with which you commenced this work that so long as one stone remains upon another it may ever stand for all things that are pure and lovely and of good report. I now declare this building open.

OPENING OF THE LUCKNOW HOSPITAL

[H E the Viceroy accompanied by Lady Hardinge and staff arrived at the King George's and Queen Mary's Hospital at Lucknow for the inaugurating ceremony on January 10 1914 The address of welcome was read by the Honble Col Mansford It pointed out that the Medical College which was a royal memorial was opened two years ago and the hospital building has finally attained completion under the fostering care of H H Sir James Meston In opening the Lucknow Hospital His Excellency said] —

GENTLEMEN —It has been no small pleasure to me to re visit the beautiful capital of Oudh and it is with equal pleasure that my wife now makes its acquaintance for the first time as she was unable to accompany me when I was amongst you before Our visit was always meant to be friendly and informal, but I could not resist the invitation to preside to day at the inauguration of the hospital which bears, at their own express wish the joint names of our august Sovereign and his Queen Two years ago when the opening ceremony at the

adjoining college was performed by Sir John Howett this hospital was little more than a shell of masonry and the intervening period has been busily occupied in completing and fitting it up with all the latest appliances of the healing art. It is now fully staffed and ready for the reception of patients. Its imposing appearance is worthy of this city of palaces and shrines and its internal organisation, I am assured, justifies the confident hope expressed by our present King-Emperor that the college and its appertenances would be the "best in the East." I rejoice, therefore, at this opportunity of formally inaugurating the great and beneficent work which the hospital is now prepared to do.

I thank you, you Colonel Mansfield, for the address which you have just read and I congratulate you and your fellow workers, doctors, engineers and administrators on the completion of their labours and on the result in which you and the whole province must feel a legitimate pride. Before this college and hospital were established your province had many well-equipped hospitals and many able and devoted medical men, but it lacked any means of imparting instructions in the higher

Opening of the Lucknow Hospital

branches of medicine and surgery and was thus dependent for its supply of highly qualified practitioners on the products of other colleges, Western and Indian. It was also deficient in facilities for medical research and for the training of scientific investigators in that field. India has owed much to the researches of Western men of science but in the medical as in other spheres her problems are in part her own and require for their full solution the labours and the studies of men familiar with her conditions working on her soil and consecrated to her service. Thanks to the spontaneous and munificent generosity of the Taluqdars of Oudh the liberal co-operation and assistance of the Local and Imperial Governments and the devoted labours of the officers entrusted with the task of carrying out the scheme, the deficiencies have now been removed in the King George's Medical College.

Your Province now possesses an institution admirably equipped for the training both of the general practitioners who will carry amongst the people the benefits of Western science and of the students who, we may hope, will carry on these researches into the causation and spread of diseases which have elsewhere

yielded such ample fruit. In the hospital you will have the clinical material which is necessary to supplement these studies and to demonstrate the full possibilities of the art of healing in expert hands. But you will also have a new and powerful agency for mitigating the mass of human suffering which lies all around us in India.

The address alludes to the opening at Delhi of a Medical College for women—a project in which both Lady Hardinge and I myself are deeply interested. There is an immense field in this country for the work of competent medical women and an urgent need for an increase in their number. At one time I understand it was contemplated to have a separate college for Medical women within these grounds. But the number of women capable of profiting by an advanced course of study in a Medical College is as yet too small to justify the establishment of separate provincial colleges of this nature and the project was wisely abandoned. What is required is a large central Female Medical College for the whole of India such as I hope to see established, within a few years at Delhi. But in the meantime there is ample scope for the

Opening of the Lucknow Hospital

work you are here carrying on and I have learnt with pleasure that in the wards of this Hospital arrangements have been made for clinical instruction to woman students.

I have now sincere gratification in inaugurating the active work of King George's and Queen Mary's Hospital and it is my prayer that this splendid building will have a career of ever growing usefulness and success.

REPLY TO THE ADDRESS OF THE TALUQDARS OF OUDH

[H.E. the Viceroy attended a garden party given by the Taluqdars of Oudh on January 15, 1914, in the Kaisar Bagh at Lucknow. A deputation of seven Taluqdars waited on His Excellency to invite him formally. Among the deputation were the Rajas of Mankapur, Itanua, Ierpur and Chandapur. The Maharaja of Balrampur on being introduced to His Excellency by His Honour the Lieutenant Governor, read and presented an address of welcome. The Viceroy in reply said] —

TALUQDARS OF OUDH — This is the second occasion on which I have had the pleasure of enjoying your generous hospitality but as you remind me when I came two years ago, Lady Hardinge was unavoidably prevented from accompanying me and it adds greatly to my enjoyment of this visit that she should be at my side to see your famous capital and to make acquaintance with yourselves and I speak for her no less than for myself when tender to you our warm thanks for the very friendly welcome you have extended to us

Reply to the Address of the Taluqdars of Oudh

You have given once more expression to the universal sentiment of horror with which India received the news of the outrage at Delhi a little more than a year ago and we thank you very warmly for your sympathy and congratulations upon our escape. The substantial token of thanksgiving which you propose to offer and for which Lady Hardinge and I both thank you very cordially shall be added to the large amounts contributed for the same purpose from all over India which have placed Lady Hardinge in the happy position of being able to assist so many deserving institutions and specially to assist to brighten for at least one day in every year the dreary lot of children in the hospital.

The "material and moral progress" to which you have referred in connection with the people of this country is the title of an annual publication relating to India and I have somewhere, seen it criticised on the ground that a perusal of its pages while throwing ample light upon the progress of India in material prosperity leaves the reader in the dark as to the steps which have marked her progress in the path of morality. I have no intention of entering into a discussion of so controversial

a subject but in this we can all agree that no progress on the one hand towards enlightenment or a higher ideal of life or on the other hand towards greater prosperity is possible without education and I therefore gratefully welcome your appreciation of the spirit which has animated the policy of my Government and especially of its attitude towards the question of education. We have spent money freely on its furtherance and it is now our business to see that it is so spent, that our young men may grow up to be honest and godfearing citizens equipped with qualifications that shall fit them for useful and honourable careers.

About South Africa I have nothing new to tell you. I and my Government have done and are doing our best to procure some alleviation of the conditions of which our Indian fellow subjects in South Africa not unjustly in our opinion complain and in furtherance of that end, we have sent one of our ablest officers to represent us before the Commission that has been appointed by the Union Government. We may regret that the interests of the Indians have not been directly represented on that Commission but we must recognize that its creation was a very great

concession and if its usefulness is wrecked and all our efforts are frustrated by the Indians in South Africa refusing to have anything to do with it I shall sadly feel that they are throwing away a great chance which may never come to them again. The next few days should decide the matter and we can only hope that wiser counsels may prevail. In the meantime it is a source of satisfaction to me to see that the Indian leaders have resolved not to increase the present difficulties of the Government of South Africa and I trust that they will maintain this attitude.

I am grieved to learn that famine conditions are likely to prevail in several large areas in the Province of Agra. In parts of Oudh there will be shortage but I trust no grove or wide spread distress and we can rely now as in the past upon the well-known generosity of the great landlords of Oudh to help their peasantry through this time of trial. Government for their part will not be remiss in its measures of relief and everything that can be done to mitigate the trouble and avert human suffering if His Honour assures me well in hand. A peculiar feature of this season is the terrible scarcity of fodder and I fear it is inevitable.

that the cattle will suffer severely. Fodder is pouring into the afflicted tracts from outside and Government is selling enormous quantities at a heavy loss to the public exchequer but it will hardly be possible to meet the whole demand and it is in the loss of its agricultural stock that the people will be severely hit.

Irrigation will of course play its part but your wells are drying up and you have no canal system in Oudh. You have made reference to the construction of the Sarda Canal and I understand that a scheme has been prepared for harnessing that great river whose waters now run to waste and carrying them to the Punjab. This has roused you as you say to rectify the mistake you made in the past in deprecating schemes for canal irrigation. I can naturally make no pronouncement on the subject but I shall not forget the wishes and sentiments to which you have given expression and they shall have the fullest weight when the question of utilising the waters of the Sarda for canal irrigation comes up for my consideration.

I am very pleased to receive once more your assurance of devotion and attachment to the British throne. The loyalty of the taluqdars

of Oudh is and has ever been eminent and unquestioned. Let me on my part once more assure you that the maintenance of your rights and privileges shall be the constant care of Government and I hope that you on your part will in the future as in the past continue to regard the British officers of the Government as your best friends and most trusted advisers. Believe me, they are worthy of your confidence for the United Provinces have acquired and justly so, the reputation of producing officers of the very finest type. Some of the names on the roll of Your Lieutenant-Governors bear eloquent testimony to the character and ability that have distinguished your administrators. I need hardly remind you of John Thomason, a pioneer in popular education. Sir John Strachey who was once described as the ablest man who has come to India since Warren Hastings, Sir Alfred Lyall, a philosopher statesman and author, Sir Auckland Colvin, a financier and administrator of Egyptian no less than of Indian reputation. To those should be added the names of Sir Charles Crosthwaite, Lord MacDonnell and Sir John Hewett. Nor need I remind you of my able and trusted colleague in the Government of India, Sir

Harcourt Butler to whom both the city of Lucknow and educational progress in India owe so much. In the high office of Lieutenant Governor of these provinces you have Sir James Meeson who as Financial Secretary to the Government of India was one of my most trusted advisers a man known all over India for his judgment capacity and devotion to duty in whose hands the governance of these provinces is safe and upon whose solicitude for your interests you can rely. It is a source of much satisfaction to me to hear from your own lips an expression of your appreciation of his appointment as Lieutenant Governor. Let me thank you once more for the generous hospitality with which you have entertained us and the very cordial welcome you have given us and let me tell you that the taluqdars of Oudh will always have a very warm corner in my heart.

OPENING OF THE JODHPUR SCHOOLS

[His Excellency the Viceroy delivered the following speech at the opening of the new buildings of the Rajput Schools at Jodhpur] :—

YOUR HIGHNESS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN.
—The inauguration of these new buildings marks a forward step in the educational policy of Jodhpur, and indicates a development with which it gives me the greatest possible pleasure to find myself associated. The account of the school that has just been given us shows that its past career has been somewhat chequered, but now that Elgin School and the Powett School have once more been re-united and have formed a worthy abiding place in these buildings, there is every reason to hope that its future is assured. In some respects the arrangements here reminded me of those formerly in force at one of our oldest English Public Schools, and I can wish no happier future for this institution than that it may form a similar tradition of its own, so that the boys may leave it, not only animated by the highest ideals, but with their intellect and

character thoroughly developed, and as well equipped to hold their own in the battle of life as their ancestors were in the stormy days when learning was of little account, and, a good sword arm a brave heart and a good horse were the only requisites for success. Being a Public School man myself I am perhaps somewhat biased in favour of that form of education. It is impossible however, not to recognise that its advantages are to some extent discounted when differences of caste and creed and social custom operate to prevent boys from living together as one family. That happily, is a difficulty you have not to face here, where the school is for Rajput boys and all can get on a common footing and I cannot but think that the manly virtues of high courage and unswerving loyalty inherent in the sons of Rajputana will form as fitting a tree as can anywhere be found whereon to ingraft our English system. This institution owes its existence largely to the wisdom and genius of His Highness the Regent, Sir Pratap Singh, and I regard it as of happy augury that His Highness the Maharaja of Jodhpur should himself in these early days have shown his

Opening of the Jodhpur Schools

substantial interest in its success. There is no question but that it begins its career with fortunate omens, and the large number of applications for admission is in itself a demonstration that it supplies a real demand. You do not in any way contemplate entering into competition with the Mayo College, and indeed the stimulus to education derived from this foundation will rather, I hope, increase the number of your nobles who pass on to that, but you look forward to turning out boys well equipped for their various walks in life and from among them no doubt will be found many who are destined in the future to do good work in the service of the Jodhpur State. Those who have been responsible for the actual design and construction of these buildings are fortunate in having had at hand this beautiful red sandstone, and I congratulate them upon the finished product of their labours. I accept with pleasure the invitation that I have received to give my name to one of the boarding houses, and Lady Hardinge and I are equally pleased to give our names to the medals to be instituted as prizes for the best all round boys at work and at sport, respectively, and I take it as a compliment

Speeches of Lord Hordinge

that my name should be so closely associated with the life of this school, regarding the future of which such high hopes may justly be entertained I have great pleasure in declaring these buildings open.

DEATH OF LORD MINTO

[The news of the death of Lord Minto was received in India with feelings of deep sorrow. His Excellency Lord Hardinge in moving that a Message of Sympathy be sent to Lady Minto made the following touching reference to his illustrious predecessor, in the Council Chamber at Delhi, on 2nd March, 1914].-

The sad news reached India last night that the Earl of Minto had passed away and I am sure that I shall be voicing the thoughts uppermost in the minds of all of us when I pay a brief tribute of sorrow to the memory of your late Viceroy and of sympathy with the gracious lady who has been left behind to mourn his loss. And, indeed, no more fitting place could be found for this sorrowful purpose than this Council Chamber, for Lord Minto's name will go down to history indissolubly connected with the expansion of the Legislative Council that marked such a definite step in the political progress of India. It has long been agreed that it was a wise step, but I think it also must be conceded that it was a brave step for it required wisdom and courage of no

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

mean order to recommend the grant of the extension of political privileges at a moment of unrest and when political outrages of a murderous character had recently begun to blacken the pages of Indian history. Lord Minto, gallant English gentleman that he was, held on his course with a cool head and fearless heart and I think we have much to thank him for in the free spirit and friendly atmosphere of this Council Chamber. So I would ask your permission to send in your name a message of deep and heartfelt sympathy with Lady Minto in the grievous loss which has befallen her."

RETIREMENT OF H. E. SIR O'MOORE CREAGH

[H. E. the Viceroy made the following observations on the distinguished Services of Sir O'Moore Creagh the Commander in Chief on the eve of His Excellency's retirement from the service of the Government of India, 2nd March, 1914] —

" Before the Hon'ble Finance Member begins his Financial Statement, I should like to take this opportunity, which I believe will be the last occasion on which His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief will be present in Council in our midst, to express to His Excellency the warm appreciation of myself and of the Government of India of his long and distinguished service in this land. It is now over 47 years since Sir O'Moore Creagh first wore His Majesty's uniform as an Ensign in the 96th Foot. In 1870, he was transferred to the Indian Army in which he successively commanded the Merwara Battalion and the 2nd Baluchis as well as holding several high staff appointments. From 1878 to 1880, we find His Excellency engaged in the Afghan War,

where his distinguished services gave him the much coveted and highly valued honour of the Victoria Cross while he also received Brevet promotion. In 1890, His Excellency was again on active service in the Zhoh Valley, when his services were again recognised in despatches. In 1898, Sir O'Moore Creagh was appointed Political Resident and General Officer Commanding at Aden. He proceeded later to a Brigade command in the China Expedition, where his good services won for him the honour of a K C B, and subsequently he commanded the whole of the British forces in Ohins. On return from China his Excellency took up the important command of a Division in India and later on was selected by Lord Morley to fill the post of Military Secretary at the India Office. For the last 4½ years His Excellency has exercised the chief command of the Army in India, and in this position he has worked strenuously and has carried out measures for the efficiency and improvement of the Army which have greatly added to his already high reputation. During the period of his command in India, His Majesty the King Emperor, to whom His Excellency had been appointed Aide de Camp

Retirement of H. E. Sir O'Moore Creagh

General, visited this country and conferred on the Commander-in-Chief the high distinction of a G.C.S.I.

It is with sincere regret that I lose the loyal services of this gallant officer, who not only has succeeded in acquiring and maintaining the respect and esteem of all ranks of the British Army in India but also the affection and devotion of the Indian officers and men of the India Army. In leaving us after a life devoted to India and the Indian Army, he will carry away with him to his home the good wishes of us all, for his continued health and prosperity during the evening of life, which we trust will be blessed with much happiness as a fitting reward for his long and distinguished service to the Crown and to India. We can assure him that in India his memory will always remain green, and we are confident that with him India will not be forgotten."

TREATMENT OF INDIANS IN SOUTH AFRICA

[On the publication of the Report of the South African Union Commission on the treatment of India in South Africa His Excellency the Viceroy who with the Government of India was always anxious to bring about a happy settlement of the vexed problem made the following comments in a speech in the Imperial Legislative Council on the 17th March, 1914] —

Before resuming the business of Council I am anxious to avail myself of this opportunity to give to Hon ble Members all the information in my possession on a subject which has recently occupied the very serious attention of the Government of India, that is to say, the troubles that have arisen in South Africa in connection with the treatment of Indians in that country. This Council will recollect that in consequence of the outbreak of passive resistance and of the strikes in Natal in the month of November last the South African Government appointed a Commission to investigate the causes of the disturbances in

Treatment of Indians in South Africa

Natal and to formulate proposals for dealing with the alleged grievances of the Indian population. That Commission was presided over by a Judge of the Supreme Court assisted by two Members, and a forecast of their conclusions was made public yesterday in the daily press. The Report of the Commission has been laid on the table of the Union Parliament at two o'clock to-day and I should now like to explain in fuller detail to my Council the significance of the Commission's Report.

In the first place the Commission recommend the repeal of section 6 of an Act passed by the Natal Government, No. 17 of 1895, which imposed on indentured Indians who have completed their service of indenture and failed either to re-indenture or to return to India an annual license tax of £3. I do not desire to weary the Council with a complete history of the negotiations between the Natal Government and the Government of India in 1894 and subsequent years which preceded the imposition and subsequent modification of this tax. Its imposition arose from the fear entertained by the Natal Government that indentured Indians, on completion of their

has hitherto shown disinclination to give any form of legal recognition to marriages performed according to the rites of any religion which permits the practice of polygamy. This attitude has been necessarily extremely embarrassing to Indians in South Africa whether married to one wife or two wives or more wives, who desired to obtain recognition for at least one wife. The Report of the Commission contains numerous recommendations intended to meet the reasonable requirements of Mahommedans and Hindus in respect of this difficulty. The substance of their recommendations is that a law should be passed providing for the appointment of marriage officers from amongst the Indian priests of different denominations whose duty it would be to solemnise future marriages in accordance with the religion of parties to the transaction and duly to register the same. Only one marriage in each case can be so solemnised and registered, and it will then have the great advantage of ranking entirely with any other marriage contracted under the laws of the Union. Existing actual monogamous marriages are to be similarly recognised by this law, and further provision

Treatment of Indians in South Africa

is to be made for the admission into the Union, along with her minor children, of one wife in the case of any Indian who is married according to the tenets of his religion whether it recognised polygamy or not outside the Union of South Africa, provided that she is the only wife in the country

Further—and this I venture to think is a very noteworthy and important proposal—it is recommended that Indians after registering one wife in the manner to which I have already referred, should not be debarred in any way from contracting other marriages according to their own religious rites, though it will, of course, be impossible to accord to such marriages any form of legal recognition whatsoever

Next the Commission have dealt with some minor grievances which formed the subject of protest on the part of the Indian population in South Africa against the recently enacted Immigration Act. They have recommended that a clause in the Act which repeats the provisions of a law of the Orange Free State directed against the immigration of Asiatics should, I understand, be made unobjectionable by the issue of executive orders of a nature

calculated to remove all causes for dissatisfaction. Also that certain existing restrictions, with regard to the issue of certificates enabling Indian residents in South Africa to leave the country and to return within stated period, should be modified in a very favourable manner. Measures are also recommended for increasing the facilities for the issue of permits to those Indians who desire to visit the Union for temporary purposes.

In these recommendations I find a very complete and satisfactory attempt to arrive at a final solution of the difficulties that have arisen in South Africa, and I should like to take this opportunity of expressing the warm appreciation of the Government of India of the broad and statesmanlike manner in which these difficult questions have been approached and dealt with by the Commission. I believe the presence and active co-operation of Sir Benjamin Robertsen, to whom we are indebted for his firm and conciliatory attitude, has very materially contributed to the formulation of these proposals, and I feel confident that if, as I sincerely trust will be the case, they are adopted by the Union Government and combined with sympathetic administration of

Treatment of Indians in South Africa

the existing laws, they should undoubtedly lead to a lasting settlement

The Commission of Inquiry regretted very greatly that the Indians, for reasons to which I need not refer, failed to appear before them and to give evidence not only on the questions with which I have dealt, but in connection with the various cases of ill treatment which were alleged to have occurred at the time the Commission was appointed. I share that regret and I cannot help thinking that the Indians would have been better advised had they accepted the counsel that I tendered to them in my speech in Calcutta in December last when I strongly urged that they should appear before the Commission and give their evidence on all matters that were referred to that Tribunal for inquiry. The Commission, though labouring under some disadvantage as a result of this abstinence, have framed their recommendations on broad and liberal lines, and should the South African Government give effect to these recommendations by legislation, I sincerely trust that the settlement thus embodied in the law will be accepted in this country by all loyal subjects of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

REPLY TO THE ADDRESS OF THE BOMBAY CORPORATION

[H E the Viceroy and Lady Hardinge and party arrived at the Victoria Terminus Station on March 20, 1914. The arrival was public and announced by a Salute of 31 guns. Their Excellencies were received at the Station by the Governor of Bombay and the Commander in chief, East Indies Squadrons, the Chief Justice the General Officer commanding the Southern Army, the Members of Council, High Officers of the Presidency, Foreign Consuls in Bombay some Native chiefs and other prominent citizens of the city. After inspecting the Guard of Honour, the party drove to the Government House at Malabar Hill where the Viceroy made the following speech] —

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN—Although this is my first official visit to Bombay as Viceroy, I am glad to think that it is all the same my fourth visit to this magnificent city since in addition to the occasion of my first landing on your shores when you and others gave me a very cordial welcome of which I have still a lively remembrance, I have shared with you

all the unique privileges of offering a loyal and hearty welcome to our Sovereign the King Emperor and his Gracious consort the Queen-Empress and have shared your regrets on their departure from your hospitable city In thanking you to day for the friendly welcome you have given to Lady Hardinge and myself, I wish to assure you that it gives me particular pleasure to be once more in your city and to have the advantage of meeting again with the members of the Municipal Corporation of Bombay It is difficult for me to realise that nearly 3½ years have been spent since I made my maiden speech in India in reply to the address of welcome with which you greeted me upon my first arrival Looking back, I feel how little I then realised the enormous responsibilities and strenuous toil that lay before me, but I did undoubtedly appreciate the kindly feelings which animated your address on that occasion and I felt that it was a good omen for the friendliness of the atmosphere in which the next five years of my life were to be spent I have had to face and somehow to surmount difficulties that at times seemed almost insuperable There has been plenty of criticism and plenty of opposition to contend with, but

I think as I have said before criticism and opposition have their value and so long as they are inspired by no mean or self interested motive, they are to be welcomed and, indeed when you consider the enormous problems to be dealt with in India and the gigantic interests involved in any large question of policy, it would be very astonishing and poor complaint to the intelligence and public spirit of India if there were not fair criticism and reasonable opposition. In the numerous tours that I have had to make I have received many addresses and considering how high feeling runs about some of the vital questions of current politics, I should like to give public testimony to the almost invariable courtesy which has characterised the address that have been presented to me and to day when I come back to you who gave me my first warm welcome I feel that it would have been a perfectly justifiable course on your part to weigh my conduct of the affairs of state in the balance and give me due credit for such part of my policy as had met with your approval to urge in all courtesy the remedy of any grievances and the supply of any deficiencies that had impressed themselves upon your attention. But as I listened

to your address I realised that whatever my deficiencies or mistakes may have been you have determined on the occasion to turn a blind eye to them. You have been at pains to avoid all contentious questions and have taken the trouble to pick out the incidents of the past 3½ years which have commended themselves to your approval. I find it difficult to express to you how greatly I am touched by so friendly an attitude on your part and I only hope that on the whole I have not disappointed the expectations with which you admitted me through the gates of India. I can honestly claim to have been inspired by high motives and to have laboured hard and unceasingly but I am not foolish enough to think myself impeccable and even the soundest and wisest actions of a Viceroy must often fail to secure the approval of considerable interests. The attempt upon my life to which you have referred in such sympathetic language brought me a great deal besides bodily pain and grief for India. It brought me also a wealth of affection and kindly feeling which might not have been stirred and would certainly have remained unknown if I had not had that unpleasant experience. It has taught me also

to understand and value at their true worth the heroic qualities of that little band of our Indian fellow subjects whose special duty it is to cope with the cult of political assassination. With no watchword on their lips but duty they have steadily gone about their work some of them boycotted in the teeth of a constant stream of abuse and carrying as sad experience has proved their lives in their hands. When this frenzied propaganda has finally disappeared and been forgotten a day that may not come in my time but I hope for the credit of India may not be long delayed the page of Indian history will remain the brighter for the memory of the gallantry of these your countrymen who have shown a courage as magnificent as that of any of your most famous warriors. I will not enlarge upon that wonderful visit of The Most Gracious Majesties to this distant portion of their Empire an event with which it was my happiness and my privilege to be so intimately associated. But I can never forget the storm of enthusiasm which followed them where they went. They left their impression alike upon the sentiment and the administration of this country and I can assure you that their solicitude for and interest in the

prosperity and happiness of their millions of Indian subjects continue unabated I will not here say anything about your docks, for to morrow I am to have the opportunity of seeing them and the honour of opening them I will only congratulate you upon this magnificent addition to your commercial amenities and I trust that your claim to the proud titles of 'wibsprims in India is contested on the score of wealth or population Your docks and shipping will serve to counteract any sentiments of depression or pessimism you might otherwise be disposed to entertain I well remember that I was very cautious in what I said to you about 3½ years ago granting any assistance to your city improvement trust I did not know my ground and was anxious to avoid giving rise to any false hopes But I did not forget your request and it was a source of considerable gratification to me that Government were enabled during the year 1913 14 to make to that body a grant of fifty lakhs of rupees I note with pleasure your appreciation of that grant The improvements which are being effected in your city by the Trust under the able direction of the Hon ble Mr Orr, will not only result in vast amehora-

tion in sanitary conditions but you as heirs to the Trust will eventually inherit a magnificent property. Cordial co-operation between the two bodies is the more essential and I note with pleasure from your address that you fully recognise this necessity. Your Corporation has long set an example to the rest of India of efficiency and zeal for the public interests and the measures which you are undertaking in order to secure an increased and more efficient water-supply will, I trust, make it possible to secure a constant high pressure water supply in Bombay. This will obviate the necessity for private storage of water and is a measure of prime importance not only as a protection against malaria but also as a safeguard against the possible importation of yellow fever into India ensuring, as it must, a reduction in the breeding places of the *stegomyia* and other mosquitoes. The problems you have to cope with in connection with the disposal of your sewage storm water and sullage are of immense complexity and difficulty but you are grappling with them with a courage and resource that I heartily commend and I most sincerely hope that the deep sea sewage outfall that you have now undertaken may fully justify your

expectations and affectually remove the present contamination of the western foreshore and convert that locality into the pleasant residential quarter which its natural advantages so eminently fit it to become. I congratulate you very warmly on the improvement that you are able to indicate in the statistics of public health and particularly in the almost continuous decline in plague mortality. Such results show a perseverance in combating this fell disease which is highly commendable and which would be impossible without a man of marked ability like your Health Officer to whom you had given your confidence and support.

Now gentlemen, I have done, I have endeavoured and I hope I may have succeeded to a certain extent to make you realise how very deeply I appreciate the friendly spirit in which you have received me. To-morrow, I have the sad task before me of saying good-bye to Lady Hardinge for some months of separation but for her and for me alike the sorrow of our parting will be a little cheered by your friendly words and good wishes which will give us both encouragement and good heart to carry on our duties during the

remainder of my term of office I thank you at the same time warmly on behalf of Lady Hardinge for your good wishes and for your good speed on her journey and may I say as the person who is perhaps best able to judge that the words of appreciation that you have been pleased to use regarding her and her work for India within her own sphere of activity are not one whit exaggerated Gentlemen I thank you again for your loyal and most friendly address

REPLY TO THE ADDRESS OF THE BOMBAY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

[In reply to the address from the Chamber of Commerce, Bombay, on March 21, 1914, His Excellency the Viceroy, said]:—

GENTLEMEN.—Before I proceed to the business permit me to thank you warmly for the very friendly welcome you have given me and to assure you that it gives me particular pleasure to meet once more the members of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce. I have not forgotten the cordial welcome that you gave me when I first landed on your shores and I am not unmindful of the friendly relations that have invariably existed between my government and your Chamber during the whole period that I have had the honour of representing our Sovereign the King-Emperor in India. Turning to the subject matter contained in your address, I note that you refer to the remarkable development which has occurred in the sea-born trade and in the

tonnage of the shipping of Bombay during the last ten years. It is a source of pleasure to me to learn the extent to which the trade of your Port has flourished and continues to do so and it is indeed a subject of great satisfaction to me that I have been able to perform the ceremony of opening the magnificent docks which have been provided to enable you to cope satisfactorily with the demand arising from the rapid expansion of your trade and shipping.

As regards the railway development I can assure you that I fully realise how important it is that it should keep pace with the demands of trade. Appreciating this, the Government of India have had a continuous railway policy for many years past and have increased the funds available for carrying it through from time to time as opportunity offered. During the last two years in particular this increase has been very large. In 1913 we provided £12 millions at the outset and increased that amount by an extra grant later in the year and we again provided £12 millions for 1914-15 also and this is a matter of at least as much importance as the nominal amount of the programme figure. We have made arrange

ments of a special kind to secure if possible that the allotments given shall be wholly spent and that the large lapses which used to occur in the past shall be avoided. These arrangements give promise to working efficiently and thus in effect we have arranged a much higher standard of railway expenditure than has ever yet been customary. I have no doubt that you have all studied the full examination of this question which was contained in the able and interesting speech with which Sir William Meyer presented this budget for the coming year to my Legislative Council and I feel sure that no one who has read the explanations there given and considered the difficulties which had to be faced and the measures taken to cope with them will fail to appreciate how entirely my Government are in sympathy with the commercial opinion. In this matter I can give no promise as to the amount of the railway programme in future years but what we have done in these two years will convince you that nothing retrograde will be allowed, if it can possibly be avoided. It seems to me that your remarks as to excessive reliance upon revenue surpluses indicate some possible misunderstanding of our real policy on this

question The financial arrangements for 1914 15 which have been recently announced show that we are perfectly ready to borrow as freely as we can having regard to the circumstances of the money market and other necessary considerations and I hope that our enterprise in borrowing on a higher scale in the coming year will be rewarded by corresponding financial support in Bombay and Calcutta as well as in London The assistance derived from Revenue surpluses forms a supplement only but at present a necessary supplement to the funds we get by borrowing To have dispensed with this assistance would have rendered a programme of £12 million impossible in coming year

You would like, I know, to have a large railway programme of a fixed amount at the least, and better still of a steadily increasing amount, and you feel perhaps that revenue surpluses are too precarious an asset on which to be dependent But we have to face the facts, and I am not sure that there is after all so much to choose between revenue surpluses and loan funds in this respect The conditions of the money market and the necessity for not doing anything which may permanently

depress our credit tend to render the amount which can be wisely borrowed in any single year limited and fluctuating. This seems to me to be one of those matters in which, as the Finance member said, we shall do best to avoid doctrinaire considerations. We are all agreed that the more funds we can supply for railway development the better, and our present policy is a practical policy. *viz.*, of borrowing as freely as we can and getting what help we legitimately can from other sources. The particular proposal which you make is the flotation of special railway loans in India. I presume you have in mind loans at a higher rate of interest than Government Paper, but carrying a Government guarantee or some undertaking practically tantamount to a guarantee. We have only recently considered this sort of alternative very carefully, and the best advice we can get is that such loans for general railway purposes would not attract a new class of investor, and would therefore compete with our regular issues, and would do so, of course, on terms unfavourable to ourselves, owing to the higher rate of interest which they would carry. Moreover, as it is hardly necessary for me to add when speaking

in Bombay the Government of India cannot ignore other borrowing interests, such as those of the Port and Improvement Trusts and of the Presidency Municipalities. I do not think any of you would like to see their markets spoilt. Therefore while I agree with you that we ought to get more direct assistance towards our railway programme from Indian capital I consider that the best way of obtaining it is to ask for it in the ordinary way as we are doing by our proposal to issue a rupee loan of Rs 5 crores in the coming year.

I think I am right in saying that the requirements of Bombay have been well recognised in the funds we have been able to place at the disposal of the railways centering in Bombay. You are aware of the very large works the Great Indian Peninsula Railway is carrying out to increase its capacity, and for the year 1913-14 that company was provided with Rs 380 lakhs, and for the year 1914-15 a sum of Rs 318 lakhs had been allotted.

With regard to the linking up of Muttra-Aligarh I would recall to your recollection that you approached my predecessor on the same subject, and I regret I cannot commit

myself to giving a favourable reply. Briefly the reasons are that Bombay already draws a large amount of traffic from the area centering around Muttra, and that it would not be advisable for the Government to agree to make a line which would disturb the existing balance of traffic between Bengal and Bombay at the expense of the former.

It is hardly surprising that the deliberation of the Royal Commission on Indian Finance and Currency should have attracted your particular attention, inasmuch as two of your leading citizens, Sir James Begbie and Sir Shapurji Broacha were members of that able Commission, while you, sir, were among those who represented the interests of this city as witness before it. A full summary of the commission's report was recently telegraphed out to India, and I am sure you will have read it with great interest. I need hardly say that its recommendations will receive from the Government of India and the Secretary of State, the full consideration which their own importance and the representative character of the commission demand. It will obviously be necessary for us, however, before dealing with the proposals, to make a complete study

not only of the full text of the report but of the evidence tendered

You mention another subject which is occupying the minds of most business men not only in Bombay but in many other parts of India at the present moment I mean the series of regrettable bank failures which occurred last autumn and I am glad indeed to hear of what you describe as the greatly improved conditions now prevailing I wish also to take this opportunity to express in Bombay as I have already done at Calcutta my appreciation of the spirit in which these troubles have been met by the larger banking and commercial interests in these two principal centres of Indian trade I sincerely hope that we have now reached the end of these disasters and that the time may thus be considered to have arrived for drawing therefrom lessons regarding the best means of preventing a recurrence of such a crisis in future The Government of India as you are aware have been pressed to appoint a special committee of officials and experts to investigate the causes of these failures I do not say that an investigation by such means may not in time be found necessary, but it seems to me that so

long as liquidation proceedings are in progress the initiation of such an enquiry would certainly be premature. Indeed there is some reason for holding that all the information we require on this subject may not improbably be available without the necessity of resorting to a special enquiry. I need not remind you that the attention of the Government of India has already been directed to the existence of certain undesirable features in the development of banking in India. You have been recently considering a letter addressed by us to local governments some little time before the failures occurred in which opinions were invited as to whether special legislation was necessary and certain suggestions were put forward as to the form which such legislation, if decided upon might assume. I do not desire in any way to anticipate the decision of the Government of India on the very large volume of official and expert opinion which is being submitted to them in connection with these proposals. I notice in the views you have expressed to your local government that your Chamber is in favour of some legislation being undertaken and I need only add that my Government fully appreciate the importance of the point

which you have just put before me," that there should be no unnecessary legislative interference with the ordinary course of legitimate trade and finance

During my tenure of office commercial legislation has been constantly under consideration. In the year 1911 we passed an Improved Factory Act based on the recommendations of the Factory commission. In 1912 two Acts were passed an Act dealing with the evils arising from insurance companies and provident societies legislation which became necessary owing to the rapid multiplication of such companies and societies many of which were undoubtedly being conducted on most unsound lines. In 1913 we passed an Act dealing with the evils arising from the use of white phosphorus matches. Then followed a very important piece of legislation the Indian Companies Act of 1913, which we have aimed at bringing the Indian Company law into conformity with the company law of Great Britain while providing so far as it has proved necessary for the special requirements of Indian conditions. In the interests of uniformity—a uniformity which has been declared desirable in a meeting of the Associated

The Bombay Chamber of Commerce

Chambers of Commerce of the Empire—we took as our principle the adherence to English Company law wherein it was possible and we only departed from it when a strong case existed for special provisions to meet special features of Company management in India which are unfamiliar in Great Britain. An attempt has been made to deal with some of these special local requirements in the supplementary Companies Bill of 1914 which has just passed through my Legislative Council. Proposals for banking legislation are now under consideration. As I have already explained you will thus gather that during the last four years we have not been idle in the matter of keeping our legislative provisions in harmony with the requirements of modern commercial development in this country.

We have been considering very carefully since the move of the capital to Delhi the position of the Department of Commerce and Industry, with a view to ensuring that it should constantly retain the closest possible contact with the commercial community. To this end certain proposals were formulated and circulated for opinion some two years ago. You will remember that we proposed subject

to the approval of the Secretary of State that the Member for Commerce and Industry should spend some twelve weeks in the year on tour, of which from three to four weeks should be devoted to visiting Calcutta and a similar period to visiting Bombay. The Secretary of State has formally sanctioned our proposals under this head. We also endeavoured to strengthen our Commercial Intelligence Department, which had become in our opinion overburdened and unduly hampered in the due discharge of its principal functions by being responsible in addition for the preparation and issue of our voluminous statistical publications. We proposed to revert to the system which existed before the year 1905, and to place the statistical work in charge of an expert officer who would be in close contact with the Government of India. This portion of our scheme has also received the Secretary of State's approval and a Director of Statistics will now be appointed with effect from the 1st April. The Commercial Intelligence Officer will thus be free to undertake more extensive touring, and will be in a better position to procure and supply information of value to Government and to

the commercial community. We also had in mind the sub-division to the present office of the Director-General of Commercial Intelligence and the substitution for a single office of two directors, one of whom should have his headquarters at Calcutta and the other at Bombay. On this question a decision has not yet been taken. We are still discussing the matter with the Secretary of State and with the local Government and especially are examining whether a still wider organisation might not provide more satisfactorily both for the fuller supply to Government of the Commercial Intelligence, which they require to maintain a close contact between the department and the commercial community in all parts of India, and for the supply of commercial information to business communities as they may from time to time desire to obtain from our Government departments. We are hopeful of finding a solution which will be satisfactory to all concerned.

I note with pleasure your recognition of the advances which have been made in the expansion of the Agricultural Department of recent years. The expenditure on the department has in fact risen from 7¼ lakhs in 1904-05 to

nearly 49 lakhe in 1913-14 and in the Bombay Presidency alone expenditure has risen from a little over one lakh in the former year to over seven lakhs, in the latter exclusive of 8½ lakhs, spent on the College building at Poona. As the result of the very large increase there has been an extraordinary expansion of the operations of the department in your presidency which now possesses besides a large staff of experts and professors a well-equipped college, three agricultural schools, 16 agricultural stations and a large staff of instructors. At the same time it must be accepted that there is still considerable room for further development. The figures that are available show that as you have pointed out India is still far behind most civilised countries in the adequacy of the equipment of the Agricultural Department. Our expenditure on agriculture and veterinary objects combined, comes to about £2 per thousand of the population as against sums like £49 in the United States of America, £27 in France, £62 in Prussia and even larger figures in some of the new countries. We have had reasons in the past for moving slowly. The development of the department is practically a matter of the last eight or nine years and

scientifically trained men only be recruited slowly Profitableness of agricultural improvements is not perhaps so readily and keenly recognised in India as elsewhere and the process of educating the Indian farmer must be gradual It must be recognised that the department has to deal with the traditions and prejudices of generations and thus the task of the reformer is not easy and yet with all to contend with a great deal has been done In Bombay in particular the flourishing sugarcane industry which as the big canals now in course of construction in the Deccan are completed promises to attain such large proportions has owed its growth largely to the influence and the guidance of your Agricultural Department A great deal has been done in the distribution of improved ploughs and other implements The oil engine for pumping is now a comparatively common feature of the country side Operations for the sinking of artesian wells are being vigorously pushed on while a steam plough the first it is believed in India is now working successfully in Dharwar Organisations for the provision of improved seed for the cotton growers of Gujarat and Khandesh

are in course of formation while the agricultural stations which have been established in most of the districts of the Presidency are demonstrating to yearly increasing number of cultivators the advantages of modern methods of village. It is thoroughly recognised that there is much still to be done from the practical side as well as from the educational and scientific standpoint to develop the agriculture of the country but looking at the question broadly it is difficult to see how with the limitations of the Indian budget it would have been possible to spare more money during the past few years or to utilise the funds to better advantage.

The address presented by the Indian Merchants' Chamber and Bureau, contained the following passage:—We gladly hail the transfer of the Capital to Delhi which has been acknowledged as a courageous act of Imperial statesmanship for which Your Excellency has earned the cordial thanks of the people. The Indian Commercial Community of this Presidency in common with that of the other Provinces greatly appreciate the importance of the transfer, calculated as it is, to ensure that just and reasonable hearing of their

commercial wants and requirements as demanded by the larger and speedier expansion of trades and industries.

THE BUDGET SPEECH, 1914

[His Excellency Lord Hardinge, in congratulating Sir William Meyer on the presentation of his first Budget to the Imperial Legislative Council, availed himself of the opportunity to offer the following comprehensive remarks on the financial conditions of the Government of India in general. The speech was delivered on the 24th March, 1914] —

My first and very pleasant duty in addressing you to-day, at the close of a Session during the course of which questions of finance have been much under discussion, is to re-echo the views of my Council and to congratulate Sir William Meyer on the presentation of his first Budget to the Imperial Legislative Council. It was a great satisfaction to me last year, as Head of the Government, to welcome a colleague of Sir William Meyer's known ability and wide experience both in the special field of finance and in Indian administration generally.

We are indebted to him for an unusually informing account of present financial policy. The line he has adopted, in thus taking both

yourselves and the public generally into his confidence is one which no doubt invites criticism because it makes criticism easy, but that is a result which neither he nor my Government can deprecate. The more intelligently our policy is scrutinised, the more confident we are of general support.

It is true that he has had to huger under conditions which are not entirely favourable. Unlike his predecessor, he has had but a small surplus to dispose of, and practically no doles to distribute. It is always pleasant to give doles to needy claimants, and perhaps it is even more pleasant to receive them, but large unanticipated surpluses are not an entirely healthy element in our finance, while the distribution of doles is apt to be demoralising and to provoke disappointment when in lean years further doles are not forthcoming.

On the other hand, the sums available due to the natural growth of the Imperial share of the revenues are an entirely healthy development in our financial system, and I regard the needs of education and sanitation as amongst the first claims upon them.

That is all that I intend to say on the subject of the Budget, but I am also glad to be

able to announce that we have just secured a reduction in the telegraph rates between India and Europe of 4 annas a word on the ordinary rates and 2 annas a word on the deferred rates. I may say that it was not an altogether easy matter to obtain this concession, which has been the subject of negotiation for some time past. Its importance, I am sure, will be greatly appreciated by the commercial community, to whom the cheapening of telegraphic communication with Europe is a matter of ever increasing moment. These reductions will probably take effect from the 1st May.

It is a matter of deep concern to me that India should again be visited by famine. The scarcity which now prevails in parts of the United Provinces, Rajputana and Central India is, I am sorry to say, fairly widespread, and in places it is of a severe type. We had hoped and long continued to hope that the winter rains might come in time to ensure a fair spring crop in the affected areas, but we have been disappointed and the scarcity has only been slightly mitigated by the little rain which has fallen. At the same time it is not on a scale commensurate with that of the serious visitation which afflicted the United

The Budget Speech

Provinces in 1907-08, and there are certain features of the present distress which are significantly hopeful, both as regards our immediate troubles and in their bearing on the tendencies of future famines in India. The people started with a series of good seasons behind them, and not inconsiderable stocks. There is fortunately a promise of an excellent harvest in a great part of the Punjab, prices in the United Provinces have not risen so rapidly as might otherwise have been the case, and the whole situation has developed somewhat more slowly than was originally expected. Those who have followed the course of the recent scarcities in the Bombay Presidency will have been struck with the change which appears to be gradually coming over the character of our Indian famines, and which is reflected in the administrative measures now taken to meet them. A prescience born of previous experience works almost as a matter of routine to meet the gradual approach of scarcity. Revenue is suspended with a liberality unknown ten years ago. Agricultural advances are distributed on an enormous scale. Ordinary public works, instead of being closed for want of funds, are

extended as far as possible For the maintenance of working cattle, whose services are of such economic importance, every effort is made to provide fodder at cheap rates, the cost of transit being reduced at great expense to the State Everything, in short, is done to stave off, as far as this can be safely done, the day on which relief works must be opened Nothing is perhaps more striking than the almost secondary place into which the system of relief works, formerly a cardinal feature of our relief programme, has tended to fall in our recent famines Whether this will be characteristic of future famines, it is yet impossible to say, but our recent experience has certainly emphasised this tendency The progressive improvement in recent years in the means of communication in India, and a marked increase in the alertness and confidence of the labouring classes, have enabled a large proportion of the able bodied poor go further afield in search of work The large works and the big industrial enterprises of modern days have provided a considerable degree of automatic relief, and while we have, as before, to provide gratuitous relief for a large number of persons who are precluded from the possibility

The Budget Speech

of obtaining work, we are finding it less and less necessary to centre all our energies on the artificial provision of labour for the able-bodied. Indeed, at the present moment, we are assisting a larger number of persons in the famine areas in the United Provinces by gratuitous relief than by the system of relief works. It is impossible to foresee what the future may have in store for us, especially we were to be unfortunately visited by a severe and extensive failure of the rains, but in the tendencies which I have described there are some who are able to see—and I think not without justification—the beginning of an economic movement which, if unimpeded by other influence, will bring about a momentous change in the scope and effects of monsoon failures in this country.

It is my earnest hope that present expectations as to the limited scope and duration of the scarcity will be confirmed by a good autumn monsoon, and that the distressed areas will enjoy a speedy return to agricultural prosperity.

Since I last addressed you on the subject of foreign affairs in Simla, on the 17th September last, it has been pleasant to know that affairs

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

in Eastern Europe are gradually settling down and that the shadow of war which has lately for so long enveloped the Balkan Peninsula, is now gradually being dispelled by the sunlight of peace. We can only hope that time will heal the wounds that have been inflicted and soften the animosities that have been created, and that the Empire of Turkey, our neighbour in the Red Sea and Persian Gulf, will emerge from her recent trials with renewed vitality and determination to consolidate her position by an enlightened policy of peaceful progress and material development. In the pursuit of such a policy we in India have everything to gain, and we can warmly wish her God speed.

I told you in September last of the disinterested attitude of His Majesty's Government towards Persia, and that we had recently lent the Persian Government a considerable sum of money for the creation of a force of gendarmerie under Swedish officers, with a view to the suppression of anarchy in Southern Persia and the restoration of order and security on the trade routes, where British and Indian trade had suffered serious loss during the past few years. I am glad to

The Budget Speech

say that our hopes have so far not been disappointed. The regiment of gendarmerie, which was raised at Shiraz, has been employed during the winter in patrolling the roads and has dealt successfully with the robber bands who infested it. It is true that quite recently these gendarmerie have been confronted once more with a troublesome situation at Kazerun, but I am glad to learn that on the arrival of reinforcements the tribal rising dispersed, and that order has once more been restored. Evidence of the successful activity of the gendarmerie is shown in the improved returns of British and Indian trade in Southern Persia. Another force of gendarmerie has been dealing with the situation on the trade route between Bunder Abbas and Kerman, and, although they have had some serious engagements with the Perso-Baluchi tribes in that neighbourhood, there is every reason for confidence in their ability to restore order in the immediate future. The action in South Persia of the Swedish officers and the Persian gendarmerie appears to have been eminently successful and to be worthy of unstinted praise. I may point out that the only alternative would have been the despatch of a British expedition to Southern

Persia for the restoration of order in those provinces—a policy to which with the entanglements and expenditure it would entail, the Government of India have always been firmly opposed, and I would only ask those, who have been somewhat lavish in their criticisms of the attitude of the British Government in Persia now to recognise what we in India owe to Sir Edward Grey for his policy of disinterested support, and abstention from interference in the internal affairs of Persia.

A further development that has taken place in connection with the affairs of the Persian Gulf is the conclusion of an agreement with the French Government, by which they now recognise the new Arms Traffic Regulations, drawn up by the late Sultan of Muscat at our instance, and by which they abandon the privileges and immunities secured to them by ancient treaties. We believe that gun running from Muscat has now been stopped and that our agreement with France will effectually prevent its revival. Should this prove to be the case we may hope not only to avoid in future the necessity for those occasional small military expeditions, which for many years

have been a drain on Indian revenues, but also in the very near future to be able to discontinue the expensive naval blockade operations on the Mekran coast

Turning to Afghanistan, the relations of the Government of India with His Majesty the Amir have continued to be most friendly and cordial. Indeed we have had only one complaint to present to the Afghan Government—and that of a serious order—*viz.*, in regard to the depredations on British territory by gangs residing in Afghan limits. The recent outrages on the Jehangira and Khairabad Railway stations in the Peshawar District were, we have reason to believe, the work of a gang, whose base is in the Afghan Shinwari country. I have addressed His Majesty the Amir on the subject, demanding the punishment of the offenders, and I have every reason to hope that the Afghan Government can, and will, co operate in this matter. An even more flagrant instance of the evil in question is to be found on the Kobat Bannu border, which for some years past has been constantly harried by gangs from the neighbouring Afghan district of Khost. These gangs, consisting of outlaws from British territory, assisted by bad charac-

ters from Khost, have with impunity murdered and robbed in British territory, and carried off British subjects to their aeylum in Afghanistan and there held them to raneom. The strongest representations have from time to time been made to the Amir on the subject, and he assured me last December that he had issued orders to his local officers to deal vigorously with the matter. In spite of this, however, since then two serious outrages have been committed by Khost gangs. In one of them a Hindu and his wife were carried off from the Tochi, and though the Afghan local officials could, so it is reported, have saved them—indeed had pledged themselves to do so—the unfortunate Hindu was brutally murdered and decapitated by the outlaws and his head sent to our post at Miranshah, with a demand for an enormous ransom for the woman. To deal with this intolerable situation, we decided that mere representations, unbacked by action, were valueless. I therefore authorised as a reprisal the arrest and detention of all Khostwals found in British territory, pending settlement of this matter, and I sent a letter to the Amir informing him of our action, and calling upon him to depute an officer with the necessary

The Budget Speech

force to deal promptly and effectively with the situation in co operation, if need be, with a British officer supported by the necessary force

I am happy to be able to announce that I received news yesterday that this action has already borne fruit, and that His Majesty the Amir immediately on the receipt of my letter issued stringent orders for the surrender of the captive Hindus in Khost and the arrest of the perpetrators of the outrages in question. Already three captive Hindus have been brought into the Political Agent in the Tochi under escort, and it is reported that the greater number of the outlaws have been arrested and despatched to Kabul for trial.

The North West Frontier has otherwise been quiet, with the exception of an outrage by the Utman Khel in the north of Peshawar District, and two serious raids by the Bunerwals into British territory, in which eight British subjects were killed and considerable property taken. As regards the Utman Khel, a blockade against them has been established, which it is hoped will lead to a speedy settlement of this case. As regards the Bunerwals, I ordered the movement of a column into their country

on the 23rd February last to punish some of the villages mainly at fault. This operation, in spite of the most trying conditions of weather and roads, was carried out most successfully. The troops met with half-hearted opposition, and returned without loss, after inflicting exemplary punishment on the offending villages. There are reasons to believe that the effect of this action has been most salutary on the frontier, and I trust it will be clear from what I have said that the Government of India are dealing vigorously with the question of insecurity on the North West Frontier, and intend, whatever it may cost, to restore reasonable peace and order on that border.

The future status of Tibet is still the subject of negotiations between accredited representatives of Great Britain and accredited representatives of China and Tibet.

During the past year we have added greatly to our knowledge of the little known countries lying on the North-East Frontier along the Assam border. Surveys have been carried out, some roads have been made, and a large portion of the unexplored highlands in that direction have been visited so that we are

now in a position to determine our natural boundaries on this side

On the north-east border of Burma it has been decided to extend our administrative control over a part of our tribal area, and the new district of Putao has been peacefully established. On this side, too, the outlying portions of the Indian Empire have been explored, and the knowledge so gained will enable us, when the time comes, to settle a satisfactory international frontier.

I am grateful for the flattering words that have been used by a great many Members to-day relating to the action of myself and my Government in connection with the position of Indians in South Africa, and I think it will be a source of satisfaction to us all if I mention the fact that a Reuter's telegram from Cape Town has come in to-day stating that General Smutts has announced in the Union House of Assembly that Government would introduce legislation next Session based on the report of the recent Commission.

I would now like to turn to a subject nearer home and to give you all the information in my power respecting the project estimate for the construction of the Imperial City of

Delhi This project estimate, which is really a monumental work, reflecting the greatest credit upon the Delhi Committee, of which Mr Hailey is the Chairman, and upon the Chief Engineer, Mr Keeling, and the staff of Engineers and others working under him, was received by the Government of India about the New Year I should like to take this opportunity of expressing my warm appreciation of the untiring industry and devotion to duty of the officers on the staff of the Committee, who for weeks together during last hot weather worked, as I know, every day till 11 o'clock at night in order to press forward the completion of this heavy task This estimate has been most carefully and thoroughly scrutinised by Mr. Russell and the staff of the Public Works Department, and they have brought to bear on it their vast and expert knowledge and have made some very useful and practical modifications Their report reached me on the 4th March and has now undergone a close examination before acceptance by the Government of India and transmission to the Secretary of State The above facts will explain to you why Sir Robert Carlyle in reply to a question put to him in February

was unable to give any figures of the estimate. It is even irregular that I should do so now before the estimate reaches the Secretary of State, but as I am anxious to take the Members of my Council as much as possible into my confidence, I have obtained special permission from Lord Crewe to do so on this occasion. I wish, however, to make quite clear that the publication of the figures of the estimate does not in any way commit the Secretary of State to their acceptance.

Hon'ble Members may possibly remember the tenor of the despatch addressed by the Government of India to the Secretary of State on the 25th August, 1911, in which the administrative changes announced by the King-Emperor at the Durbar were proposed. This despatch may truly be said to have achieved a certain measure of notoriety, if that can be gauged by the lively discussions that have taken place over its contents. In the 22nd paragraph, in which the cost of the proposed new Capital is discussed, the following words are used —

‘We will now give a rough indication of the cost of the scheme. No attempt at accuracy is possible, because we have purposely avoided

making inquiries as they would be likely to result in the premature disclosure of our proposals. The cost of the transfer to Delhi would be considerable. We cannot conceive, however, that a larger sum than four million sterling would be necessary, and within that figure probably could be found the three years' interest on capital, which would have to be paid till the necessary works and buildings were completed.

The rest of the paragraph deals with various assets which could be utilised to counterbalance this expenditure.

Whether the Government of India were wise in mentioning a figure in however guarded a manner is, I frankly admit, open to serious doubt, and it was only after consultation amongst ourselves and with the concurrence of our former colleague of the Finance Department, whose caution is well known to you all, that the figure of four million sterling was inserted in the despatch. In any case the figure has since been the subject of much controversy in the Press and elsewhere, and various predictions of the cost of the new city have been made.

Now that the Government of India have

The Budget Speech

been in a position to obtain expert information and to prepare thorough and comprehensive estimates for the creation of a capital which shall be built without extravagance and which shall yet be worthy of this great Empire, it is clear to us that the original estimate of four million sterling must be exceeded, but not to the extent of many of those forecasts which have been made by our critics, as Hon'ble Members will see when I give them presently the figures of the project estimate in its latest form. I might argue that this excess is due to the abandonment, owing to sanitary reasons, of the Durbar site and the cost of the consequent, preparation of the new site, and I might put forward other reasons that, I have no desire to do anything of the kind, but simply to say frankly on behalf of myself and those who are still Members of my Council that, owing to the special circumstances in which we were placed, we made an under-estimate in mentioning the figure of four million sterling, and how great or small a mistake we made, you Hon'ble Members of Council, will shortly be able to judge.

I will now endeavour to give as succinctly as possible the figures of the estimate as

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

amended by the Public Works Department. I may mention that as a result of their careful scrutiny the charges under certain headings have been reduced, while others have been increased, but the net result has been a material reduction of the total estimate as sent up by the Delhi Committee.

The figures are as follow under their various headings —

	Rs.
A.—Salaries and allowances ...	70,18,700
B.—Travelling allowances of officers and establishment ...	6,30,000
C.—Supplies, services and contingencies ...	3,78,600
D.—Works expenditure—	
(1) Buildings ...	3,59,87,200
(2) Communications ...	29,91,800
(3) Parks and Public improvements.	27,34,500
(4) Electric light and power ...	43,40,700
(5) Irrigation ...	27,49,000
(6) Water supply, sewerage, drainage etc. ...	73,77,900
(7) Purchase of tools and plant ...	35,50,600
(8) Survey camps and general preliminary expenditure ...	42,82,100
(9) Maintenance during construction.	20,09,000

The Budget Speech

	Rs.
E.—Acquisition of land taken up ...	36,48,200
F.—Other miscellaneous expenditure .	6,1'00
Deduct—Anticipated recovery from tools and plant ...	10,00,000

These figures, when added up, make an aggregate total of Rs. 7,67,04,300 or £3,113,620. But as we are anxious to face our liabilities for starting the new city to the fullest extent possible, we consider it necessary to make a special provision for contingencies and unforeseen expenditure in excess of the usual provision that has been made of 5 per cent. on the works outlay or adding a sum of one and a half crores or £1,000,000. We have accordingly a very large reserve to meet future possibilities which we are not able to foresee at present. I should add that the expenditure of this additional crore and a half on unforeseen contingencies will be strictly controlled by the Government of India, and no part of it spent unless absolutely necessary.

Hon'ble Members may remember that recently a statement was made in Parliament by the Under Secretary of State for India that the estimated cost of new buildings in Delhi, then under the consideration of the Government of India, amounted to £2,800,000,

or 420 lakhs, while the figure for buildings that I have just given you is 360 lakhs. The discrepancy that arises between these two figures is due chiefly to the excision of the cost of the Survey of India Office, and the residential accommodation for the staff, reduction in the provision for offices for the local administration, etc. It has been decided by the Government of India that the presence in the capital of the Surveyor General's Office is not administratively expedient.

It may be of interest to the Hon'ble Members to know that under the heading of buildings, of which the total is Rs 3,59,87,200, a sum of half a million sterling, or 75 lakhs, has been allotted for the construction of Government House and the Council chamber and necessary appurtenances with gardens, stables, offices of the Private and Military Secretaries to the Viceroy, bungalows for the staff and accommodation for military guards, while a further sum of three quarters of a million sterling, or Rs 1,12,50,000, has been set aside for the Secretariat buildings of the Government of India. The remaining Rs 1,72,37,200 is the estimated cost of Local Administration offices, Chief Commissioner's Office, Imperial Record

Office, residence for officers of Government and for clerks, menials' quarters, electric installation in officers' and clerks' quarters, medical buildings, police accommodation, fire-brigade station, markete, and slaughter-house, and accommodation for the Viceroy's Bodyguard and for troops in the Capital.

There are other headings of expenditure such as irrigation which require more detailed elaboration, and on which it is possible that certain savings may be effected, but in all such cases an outside figure has been taken which we may reasonably hope will not be exceeded.

On the other hand, the project estimate contains certain items such as land, residences, water-supply, electric power, irrigation on which recoveries in the form of rent or taxes will, in addition to meeting current expenditure, partially at any rate, cover the interest on capital outlay, while there are other items on which some return on account of the sale of leases, general taxes, and indirect receipts may be expected, for I need not explain that Government officials, for whom accommodation is provided, will pay rent, and that all residents in the new city, will have

to pay charges for water supply and other amenities. The project estimate of the Delhi Committee reckoned expenditure of this character at two crores or one and a third million pounds, but we are of opinion that a forecast put forward at this stage might merely prove misleading and furnish materials for criticism. Therefore, although a certain portion of the expenditure will undoubtedly be recouped, we prefer not to specify the items at this stage.

I have now put before you as briefly as it has been possible on an occasion like the present, the principle details of the project estimate for the construction of the capital city of Delhi, and I think that you may safely rely on my vigilance and on that of the Hon'ble Finance Member and of the Chief commissioner of Delhi, whose experience in the Finance Department stands him in such good stead, to see that no extravagance or waste of public funds is permitted. I may add that for a long time past I have received a monthly account of expenditure upon the works now in progress in order to secure the fullest financial supervision and control.

There is just one other point that I would

wish to explain so as to avoid all misunderstanding, viz., the absence of any estimate for cantonment or railway expenditure in the project estimate. Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson in his financial statement last year stated that the cost of cantonments could only be shown in the military estimates, and any diversion of a railway line that modification found necessary must be charged to railways. As a matter of fact, it had been already decided by the Government before the question of making Delhi the capital had arisen to materially increase the garrison of Delhi owing to its strategical importance as the greatest railway centre of India, and to move the Indian infantry regiment from its insanitary lines at Daryaganj, while long condemned lines of the Indian cavalry regiment should have been rebuilt at least three years ago. Very considerable expenditure would, therefore, in any case have been incurred on increasing and bringing upto date the military accommodation at Delhi. Consequently, a new cantonment would have had to be built in any case. As regards railway expenditure, there is little doubt that if the city of Delhi expands in a southerly direction, as seems probable from the

demands made for land in that direction a diversion of the Agra Chord may become inevitable and improved railway facilities for the inhabitants of the new city will become increasingly necessary. All that is being done at present is to acquire the necessary land so as to meet the requirements of the future when they arise and ~~therefore~~ only recommendation that has been made to the Secretary of State for railway facilities for the new city is the construction of a railway station with sidings on the Agra Chord at the estimated cost of 2½ lakhs.

From the statement that I have made, which I may point out, could not possibly have been made at an earlier date, you will recognise that we are anxious to give the Members of my Council the very fullest information.

In giving you these figures it should be clearly understood that the scheme put forward is for the adequate establishment of the Government of India at Delhi. The estimate has been framed to provide for all that can be foreseen as likely to be required to enable the Government of India to effectively occupy their new Headquarters. In regard to such public services as water-supply, sanitation,

and the general laying out and equipment of the new city with roads, public parks, etc., we have based our requirements upon a careful forecast of probable population and made all reasonable provision for future expansion. Although we have considered it desirable to make provision in the estimate for all the residential accommodation that we consider necessary, it is anticipated that private capital will do its share in the development of the new city and erect a proportion of the residences which will be required for the accommodation of officers and clerks in some form or other, in which case we may expect to effect some reduction of expenditure under this head. It does not include public buildings such as museums, institutes, hospitals, other than the civil hospital, etc., which will undoubtedly spring up in the future, and cluster round the seat of Government. All growing cities, even the oldest, develop every year with new buildings and new institutions and the task of the Government of India is, and has been, to see that there is no waste, and, while not expending more than we can spare, to be careful that we do not unduly restrict our plans or schemes merely in order to balance

current expenditure in a manner to compromise their future or to prevent our successors from enlarging or beautifying them in the future if they possess the means or the taste to do so. Much no doubt will be done by private initiative and it is very encouraging to find new educational establishments ready to spring up in the Capital of India amongst them being a new St. Stephen's College, a medical college for women, the Begum of Bhopal's girl school, a post graduate college for the sons and families of Ruling Chiefs and a college for Indian medicine. Sites for all of these have been requested and assigned and it is not too much to hope that Delhi may, in addition to its other features, become an important educational centre. The Educational Conference held in Delhi last year and repeated only three weeks ago when no less than 24 Ruling Chiefs were present as well as representatives of other Native States is of happy augury and an indication of the great advantage of the accessibility of the new Capital.

Although the guarded estimate of four million sterling mentioned in the Government of India, despatch of August 25th, 1911, will be

exceeded, I am confident that my Council and India as a whole will not regard the total figure now estimated as excessive, and the speeches that I have heard in Council to-day add further confirmation to that confidence. India is worthy of a capital, and the capital must be worthy of her. The provision of funds will be very carefully considered so as to cause no embarrassment to the development of the country and will be spread over at least eight years from its inception in 1912.

You will also understand that the estimate now communicated to you does not purport to provide for the present and future needs of old Delhi in respect of sanitary reform and urban improvement generally. The Government of India have settled at Delhi and made themselves responsible for its administration by taking over the area in which it lies, an area which would otherwise have received special attention from the Punjab Government in connection with our general grants for education and sanitation, as also in respect of urgent Public Works. Sanitary advance is one of the main features of our general policy, and we cannot allow the requirements of the old city to be prejudiced by the special demands

for the new, on the contrary, we shall expect a considerable advance to be made in the near future, partly from local resources, and largely, it may be, from special Government grants, if funds for this purpose are available. This question arises at once in framing our schemes for the water supply and sanitary equipment of the new Capital, and it is one which we cannot rightly set aside. Such outlay, however, is distinguishable, and must be considered apart, from the cost of building and equipping the new city, and was so excluded in the original rough estimate of the latter made by the Government of India in 1911.

I may remind Honble Members that in a speech delivered by the King-Emporor in Delhi on the 15th December, 1911, on which occasion all the Members of my Council as then constituted were present, His Majesty used the following words —

I trust that the planning and designing of the public buildings to be erected will be considered with the greatest deliberation and care, so that the new creation may prove in every way worthy of this ancient and beautiful city.

The Budget Speech

May God's blessing rest upon the work which is so happily inaugurated to day

The commands of the King-Emperor have been faithfully obeyed by the Government of India, who will continue to do all in their power to carry out fully the wishes of His Majesty, a task in which we know that we have the support and confidence of the King-Emperor's loyal subjects in India. It will not, I think, be regarded as an indiscretion if I say that I know from the highest source the immense interest that the King-Emperor takes in the progress of the creation of the new Capital, and His Majesty's earnest desire that it shall be a worthy monument with which his name will always be identified.

I will now say a few words about ourselves. During the past year and a half since the present Members have entered upon their office, the Legislative Council has dealt with a number of important measures, 20 of which have become law. The most noteworthy perhaps of these is the Indian Companies Act, which has replaced the previous Act of 1882. In this lengthy measure, which is based to a large extent on modern English Law, we have a Code which, as recently

amended in this Council will place this important branch of commercial law upon a satisfactory footing in this country. We have also passed two Acts one relating to the office of the Administrator General, and one to that of the Official Trustee which, though of less general interest, are likely to be of considerable practical utility. During the current Session we have passed an Act making the necessary modifications in the English Copyright Act in its application to India, and in the Decentralization Act, recently under the consideration of this Council, a law has been enacted which will be of great benefit in expediting and facilitating the work of Government.

We have also still under consideration an important Bill for the protection of minor girls living in undesirable surroundings. Although we are all actuated by one desire in respect of these minors, I observe that there have been divergent views as to the best method of securing protection for them. I hope and believe, however, that in the result we shall obtain a law which will be the means of rescuing numbers of children from lives of shame, and if, for various reasons we are not

The Budget Speech

at first as successful as the Government of the United Kingdom has been in dealing with this difficult question, we should not be discouraged but should continue our efforts, moving firmly but cautiously, to achieve the desired object. If indeed we are able by any legislation to save from contamination but a fraction of the number of children who have been rescued in England under the provision of the Children's Act of 1908, we shall not have laboured in vain.

The activities of this Council have not, however, been confined to legislation. A number of resolutions on matters of public interest have been discussed and carefully considered, and the Government of India have received much assistance from the temperate and thorough manner in which the subjects under discussion have been debated, and even in those cases in which Government have not been able to accept the resolutions proposed, the debates have often been of great use in that they have placed Government in possession of the views of non-official Members, and have promoted a careful consideration and examination of the questions under discussion from new points of view. I may refer to

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

Mr Gokhale's resolution on primary education, and that of Sir G M Chitnavis on the merits of a system of preferential tariffs, as particularly interesting and instructive. This year the discussion on jail administration, arising out of a resolution proposed by Mr Rayanagar in which the whole question had been most carefully prepared by the Hon'ble Member, has resulted in a decision to appoint a Committee to inquire into the whole system of our prisons. It is my belief that an inquiry of this nature cannot fail to have beneficial results of a far reaching character.

I have now finished, and I must thank the Hon'ble Members for their patience and forbearance during a somewhat lengthy statement on my part. I wish you all a happy return to your homes and I now declare this Session closed.

REPLY TO THE ADDRESS OF THE MOSLEM DEPUTATION

[On the afternoon of March 25, 1914, His Excellency Lord Hardinge received an address from a large and important Mahommedan Deputation which waited on him at the Viceregal Lodge, Delhi. The address was read by the Raja of Mahmudabad His Excellency the Viceroy in reply to the address said] —

GENTLEMEN,—It is a source of much pleasure to me to have this opportunity of receiving a deputation of the Mahomedan community of such a representative character as that which I have the pleasure of seeing here before me to-day. You have referred in the address, which I am very happy to receive from, you to the reinvigorated vitality of your own community during the past few years and it is a fact to which I am able to bear testimony and at the same time welcome. There is no doubt that during the past 40 years a great change has swept over Islam in India but the zeal for the Moslem faith and for the uplifting of the community and the loyalty of the

Moslems to the government of this country where they live and find freedom of worship have gone hand in hand have created a high ideal from which the community has never wavered. This indeed was the policy advocated by the late Sir Syed Ahmed the distinguished reformer and leader of Indian Mahomedan community and I can only state my firm conviction that in pursuing that policy the true salvation of the Mahomedans of India is to be found. It is a policy worthy of a community of political and social importance such as yours.

There is no doubt that Mahomedan sentiment has been greatly stirred by recent events outside India and that for a time a restless spirit prevailed which might have been interpreted by those who regarded merely the troubled surface of the water as a dangerous portent but which those who could see below the surface were aware betrayed no real antagonism between the Government and your community. It is true that feelings have been sore and that here and there this has found expression in bitter or heated words which it would have better to have left unsaid. And it is true unfortunately that writers in the

The Moslem Deputation

English and foreign press have been misled by such expressions and owing to a merely superficial comprehension of the Mahomedan train of thought have misrepresented the attitude of your community and attribute to them actions and thoughts which those who know you well sympathise with your feelings of resentment at aspersions that have been cast upon you and your people as a whole but I can assure you that I and my Government have never doubted the unswerving loyalty which we know quite well to be one of the noblest and most sacred traditions of your community I need hardly repeat to you here what I said in the Legislative Council at Simla on the 17th September last as to the realisation by the British Government of the absolute necessity for the maintenance of the *status quo* as regards the holy places in Arabia but I would point out that this is an important and powerful link between your community and the Government of our King Emperor for it is only in view of the religious interests of the Mahomedans of India and the value that the Government attach to religious freedom and Mahomedan control of the holy places that such a responsibility could rest

upon Great Britain Now that peace has been happily restored in Europe and Asia I look forward with hope and confidence to a period of peaceful development of the Mahomedan community by means of self-improvement and education and to a policy of solidarity and co-operation with Government of all loyal moderate and sober opinion for the welfare and progress of this Empire which we all of us have so much at heart

In conclusion I thank you very warmly for the friendly tone of your personal reference to myself and the policy that I have tried to follow. I cordially welcome the assurances that you have given me of the continued and unimpeachable loyalty of the community which you represent which I will not fail to transmit to the King-Emperor although for me such assurances were not needed and I devoutly hope that the pure and unalloyed faith of your people in the unity of God of loyalty to their rulers may burn like a flame and ever grow brighter to lighten your path for many ages to come.

THE EMPIRE AND THE WORLD WAR

[H E the Viceroy made the following speech at the opening of the Legislative Council Session in the new Council Chamber, at Simla, on Tuesday the 8th September, 1914 His Excellency dwelt at some length on the two questions that were occupying public mind in India at the time of the great war in Europe and the trouble of the Komagata Maru His Excellency's references to the participation of India in the great struggle and to the treatment of Indians in Canada will be welcome reading] —

I gladly and warmly welcome Hon'ble Members of my Legislative Council to the new Council Chamber, and trust that they will find it much more comfortable and convenient than the arrangements hitherto made for meetings of Council in Simla

Since we met last in Delhi we have to deplore the loss of one of our Members in the death of Rai Bahadur the Hon'ble Mr Sri Ram A member of well known family, Mr Sri Ram as a public servant rendered great services to his country and the Government of India After being for some time a Member of

the Legislative Council of the United Provinces, he was twice a Member of this Council and received in 1906 the C I E as a mark of appreciation by Government of his services. His activities extended to various educational, charitable and religious works, and his loss will be as deeply regretted by his province as it is by this Council. I am sure that I may be permitted to say this Council sympathises deeply with his family in their sad bereavement.

Before we pass to the ordinary business of Council, I will ask Hon'ble Members to stand up while I read to Council a gracious message addressed to the Princes and Peoples of India by His Majesty the King-Emperor.

"During the past few weeks the peoples of my whole Empire at home and overseas have moved with one mind and purpose to confront and overthrow an unparalleled assault upon the continuity, civilisation and peace of mankind.

The calamitous conflict is not of my seeking. My voice has been cast throughout on the side of peace. My Ministers earnestly strove to allay the causes of strife and to appease differences with which my Empire

was not concerned Had I stood aside when, in defiance of pledgea to which my Kingdom was party, the soil of Belgium was violated and her cities laid desolate, when the very life of the French nation was threatened with extinction, I should have sacrificed my honour and given to destruction the liberties of my Empire and of mankind I rejoice that every part of the Empire is with me in this decision

Paramount regard for treaty faith and pledged word of Rulers and peoples is the common heritage of England and India

Amongst the many incidents that have marked the unanimous uprising of the populations of my Empire in defence of its unity and integrity, nothing has moved me more than the passionate devotion to my Throne expressed both by my Indian and English subjects and by Feudatory Princes and Ruling Chiefs of India and their prodigious offers of their lives and their resources in the cause of the realm Their one voiced demand to be foremost in conflict has touched my heart and has inspired to highest issues the love and devotion which, as I well know, have ever linked my Indian subjects and myself I recall to mind India's gracious message to the

British nation of good will and fellowship which greeted my return in February 1912 after the solemn ceremony of my Coronation Durbar at Delhi, and I find in this hour of trial a full harvest and a noble fulfilment of the assurance given by you that the destinies of Great Britain and India are indissolubly linked

I think that I am voicing the views of my Council and of the whole of India when I say that we are profoundly grateful to His Majesty for his gracious and stirring message and that we can only assure His Majesty for our unflinching loyalty devotion in this time of crisis and emergency

I propose now to add a few words explaining in greater detail the situation described by His Majesty in the first few sentences of his message

It is now five weeks ago that the British Empire was plunged into war with the two great military nations Germany and Austria. As has been said by His Majesty the war was none of our seeking, but it has been thrust on us in what one can only describe as a wicked and wanton manner. Although we all deeply deplored the horrible assassination at Serajevo

The Empire and the World-war

of the Austrian heir to the throne and his consort, we cannot but feel regret that this was made the pretext for a conflict in which it was well known that there was every probability that most of the great Powers of Europe would be involved. It was not however until Germany, with a callous disregard for international obligations to which she herself was a party, refused to respect the neutrality of Belgium guaranteed in the Treaty of 1831 and 1839 by Austria, Russia, Great Britain and Prussia, that the intervention of great Britain became inevitable. It is hardly necessary for me to describe steps taken by the King-Emperor to ensure peace, and the patient, genuine and whole-hearted efforts of that great statesman, Sir Edward Grey, to induce Germany to take a reasonable attitude, nor need I relate in detail what Mr. Asquith has described as the infamous proposals of Germany to buy our neutrality while giving her a free hand to destroy the independence of Belgium and the integrity of France and her possessions. All these details have been given by Sir E. Grey and Mr. Asquith in the House of Commons on the 3rd and 4th August.

It suffices for me to say here that Great

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

Britain having with other great Powers guaranteed the neutrality of Belgium, the vital interests of England being concerned in the independence and integrity of that State, it was her duty to keep her word and to maintain that neutrality with all the forces and resources at her disposal. It was in accordance with this stern sense of duty and with the conviction that her cause was just and righteous that Great Britain, in her accustomed role of protector of the smaller independent States, took up the sword to maintain the independence and integrity of Belgium and declared war on Germany. We have only to refer to the words of the German Chancellor in the Reichstag when he admitted that Germany had done a grievous wrong to Belgium to find more than ample justification for the action of our statesmen. The excuse then given that France meditated an attack on Germany through Belgium is one that can deceive no one, for it is notorious that France, who desires peace as much as we do had already promised to respect the neutrality of Belgium. No Government and no people in Europe had less desire for war than the French, but their engagements by treaty and

The Empire and the World-war

of honour compelled them to recognise their obligation to Russia. It is common knowledge that Germany for the last ten or fifteen years has been carefully planning and preparing for a campaign of aggression and self aggrandisement, and in spite of all the denials of the German Government of any hostile intentions those, who, like myself, have been engaged in watching over the foreign interests of Great Britain during the past few years, correctly gauged the intentions of Germany to force war upon England, France and Russia as soon as she was ready for it and at the most favourable moment. We are now face to face with a possibly long and exhausting war, which, however just and righteous on our side, must be a terrible ordeal through which we should pass with firm confidence in the justice of our cause, and with strong determination to spare no effort to bring it to a successful conclusion. When this result has been achieved, as I have no doubt it will, let us not boast, but thank Him who has given us the victory. War is a terrible and horrible thing, but there is a worse thing than war, and that is national dishonour and failure of a nation to keep its engagements. This we have been happily

spared by the firm and straightforward attitude of our statesmen in England. In this great crisis it has been a source of profound satisfaction to me that the attitude of the British Government has been so thoroughly appreciated in India and has met with such warm support. I have no hesitation in saying that the valuable offers of military assistance that I have received from the Ruling Chiefs of India and the countless offers of personal service and of material help made to me by both rich and poor in the provinces of British India have touched me deeply, and have given me one more proof, which I never needed, of what I have long known, and never for an instant doubted, namely, the deep loyalty and attachment of the Indian people to the King-Emperor and the Throne, and their readiness to make any sacrifice on their part to further and strengthen the interests of the Empire. The fact that the Government of India are in a position to help the mother country by the despatch of such a large proportion of our armed forces is a supreme mark of my absolute confidence in the fidelity of our troops and in the loyalty of the Indian people. I trust that this may be fully recognised in England and abroad.

That, owing to the war, sacrifices will have to be made is inevitable, and that suffering will be ontailed is unhappily certain, but I am confident that the people of India, standing shoulder to shoulder, will shrink from no sacrifice, and will loyally co-operate with Government in maintaining internal order and in doing all in their power to secure the triumph of the arms of our King-Emperor. The countless meetings to oxpress loyalty held throughout India and the warm response of the people to my appeal for funds for the relief of distress in India during the war have filled me with satisfaction, and have confirmed my first impression that in this war the Government would be supported by the determination, courage and endurance of the whole country.

It was moreover with confidence and pride that I was able to offer to His Majesty the finest and largest military force of British and Indian troops for service in Europe that has ever left the shores of India. I am confident that the honour of this land and of the British Empire may be safely entrusted to our brave soldiers, and that they will acquit themselves nobly and ever maintain their high traditions of military chivalry and courage. To the

people of India I would say at this time—
'Let us display to the world an attitude of unity of self sacrifice and of unswerving confidence under all circumstances in the justice of our cause and in the assurance that God will defend the right

I would now like to say a few words upon another question which has seriously occupied the attention of the Government of India during the past 12 months—a subject to which we attach the very highest importance I allude to the question of migration from one part of our Empire to another

Before dealing with this question I would like to remind you that, in a speech which I addressed to you in Council on the 24th March last I informed you of an announcement made in the Union House of Assembly at Cape Town that the Government of the Union would introduce in the following session legislation based on the report of the Commission which had been sitting to inquire into the grievances of Indians in South Africa As all of you are aware, the proposed Indian Relief Bill has since become law and I think that we may regard the passing of the Bill by both Houses of the Union Parliament with grateful satis

faction. If the new law does not satisfy every Indian aspiration, it certainly removes the principal grievances from which Indians had for many years been suffering. The solution of this very difficult problem is a matter upon which we may legitimately congratulate the Government of General Botha, and I would like to say in particular that the bold and generous statesmanship which inspired General Smuts and the skill with which he piloted the Bill through the South African Legislature have earned our warm admiration.

I will now revert to the general question which is one of far reaching importance. It cannot be dealt with satisfactorily from merely a local standpoint. It is a question for which, in my opinion, a practical solution may be found, but it is essential that such a solution should be based on a reasonable apprehension of the requirements of other parts of the Empire. At the outset of the discussion of the problem which has arisen, we are faced with this difficulty. It is being commonly asserted—whether on historical, legal or constitutional grounds—that the full rights of citizenship of the British Empire include the right to settle in any part of that Empire, irrespective of the

existence of local legislation barring or limiting access to the Dominion to which access is sought

But it must not be forgotten that to such a doctrine a political impediment exists of an almost insuperable character. Our Empire is largely composed of self governing units. The Dominions have been given their own legislatures by the Imperial Government in order that they may regulate the management of their internal affairs as may seem best to them. It is beyond question that the control of immigration is primarily an internal question, for each self governing unit must know best from what materials it desires to provide its future citizens. Thus, indeed, it must clearly be seen that the right of free movement within the Empire is conditional on the exercise by the local Legislature of their undoubted powers, just as it is restricted even more rigorously by the physical characteristics of certain parts of the Empire. The principle of free migration between all parts of the Empire may have attractions and many advantages, it is indeed the principle for which the Government of India have long and consistently contended. But I have shown that to reduce this principle

The Empire and the World-war

to practice would involve the most serious difficulties, and the course of events has made it more and more clear that there is no hope of its adoption. On the other hand, when we review the whole situation and the policy that we have consistently followed for many years past, I fear that the obvious conclusion at which we must arrive is that the result of this attitude has been to force the Colonies to undertake more and more drastic legislation, and thus to produce the present situation in Canada which has brought the problem to an acute stage. This being so, it seems to me that the time has come when we must change our course and we have to consider whether, if we cannot get all we wanted, some alternative is not feasible to relieve at least the present situation which already is unsatisfactory from the point of view both of Indian and Colonial interests, and may in the future lead to serious trouble. I think that such an alternative can be found and I shall indicate presently what it is.

I desire first to try to correct any misapprehension that may exist in this country regarding the attitude of the Governments of the Dominions towards Indians as a whole, and towards the position of the Government of

India in this difficult matter It is often stated that the Colonial Governments in formulating their measures for exclusion are actuated by feelings of animosity towards Indians, and that they would not apply to residents of the United Kingdom any of the restrictions they freely impose on residents of this country I do not think that such a statement is quite fair To be impartial it must be admitted that the Colonies naturally place above all other considerations the interests of their own country, as they understand them just as we in India should put the good of India in the front of our motives for legislation But time after time the Colonial Governments have given evidence, whether during the discussions in their Legislative Assemblies or in their attempts to negotiate with the Government of India that they are by no means unmindful of the possible effects of their action on the Government and people in this country, and I think I may say with justice that they are quite willing to consider India's requirements once they are satisfied that the interests of their own country have been adequately secured

Then, as to the right of residents of the

The Empire and the World-war

United Kingdom to enter the Colonies without restriction, I can assure you that the Colonial Governments, both in theory and in practice, maintain their full right to reject such immigrants, and use this right without restriction as they may think their local conditions require. So much is this the case that the freedom with which Canada excludes labourers of inferior physique while encouraging by every possible means the emigration of the fit has been described as constituting a serious drain on the United Kingdom. I would also remind this Council how, some years ago, three English hatters were turned back from Australia on the ground that the local labour market for hatters was overstocked. At the present moment an Ordinance is in force in Canada which forbids *any* labourer, whether from the United Kingdom or elsewhere, landing in that country. Recently the Government of South Africa actually removed by force from their territories certain English labourers whose presence was felt to be undesirable.

In the face of such incidents, it is out of place to assert that the policy of exclusion is directed against Indians alone, and that

there is therefore an Indian grievance against the Colonies. I should like to add that I have seen a statement recently made by the Hon'ble Mr Roche, Canadian Minister of the Interior, which I believe to be substantially correct, to the effect that, during the past ten years previous to the arrival at Vancouver of the *Komaqata Maru*, 917 English people had been rejected at Canadian ocean ports as compared with 376 Indians.

I will now touch lightly on the incident of the *Komaqata Maru*. The despatch of this vessel from Shanghai to Vancouver with 400 Indians on board was carried out without the cognisance or approval of the Government of India. The object of the promoters of the expedition was undoubtedly to challenge directly the legality of the Canadian immigration laws on the lines that the would-be immigrants were British subjects and had therefore the right to enter Canada. Such a proceeding was in direct contravention of the existing embargo placed on all labourers of every nationality arriving in British Columbia, and in violation of the condition that the immigrants should arrive by continuous voyage from their place of origin. It is unfor-

fortunate end to be regretted that such restriction should exist, but when they do exist, they cannot be ignored without causing suffering and distress. We must all regret the discomfort suffered by the 400 Indians on board the *Komagata Maru* for which the organisers of the expedition were, in my opinion, culpably responsible. They must have known perfectly well that entry would be refused and the sending of the ship could only be regarded as most unwise. The promoters should have remembered that they who fail to consider the rights of the Colonies in return claim little consideration for their own. The Canadian Immigration Act gives the Government of Canada very wide powers, and anybody with any knowledge of its contents would realise how futile it would be to contest them. The case was taken as a test case before the Canadian Law Courts and was lost as was inevitable the result being that with very few exceptions, all those on board the *Komagata Maru* were deported. There were unfortunately some breaches of the peace committed by some of the Indian passengers on board but in the end they left peacefully. In this connection I would like to mention the fact

that the Canadian Government very generously gave £800 worth of supplies to the Indians on board for the return journey. This point should not be forgotten. I may add that the developments of this incident were watched by the Government of India with the closest attention, but as the question at issue was of a purely legal character, there was no cause for intervention. When however there was an apparent likelihood of the compulsion of the Indian passengers by armed force, I addressed a communication to the Secretary of State deprecating the use of force on our fellow countrymen, and as you are aware, no force was used. Within the last few days I have learnt that these unfortunate people have been left stranded in Japan. I have therefore requested His Majesty's Consul General at Kobe to repatriate them to India, and at the expense of Government in the case of those without means.

Having now cleared the ground of possible misunderstandings, I will revert to the alternative policy to which I referred a few minutes ago as a possible solution. I think I have shown clearly that we have drifted into a position of isolation, and it is evident that, if

we are to secure for our Indian fellow-subjects any of the advantages that are now denied, we must substitute for this a policy of co-operation. This can, in my opinion, be achieved only by negotiation with the Colonies on a basis of complete reciprocity. Taking Canada for instance, we know that a certain number of Japanese are admitted annually on a passport system. Surely India may claim at least most favoured nation treatment in any negotiations that are opened, and secure equally favourable terms for Indians. It should not be difficult to limit by agreement the number of passports to be issued which, while providing very fully for temporary residence, as in the case of students, tourists and the like, would at the same time strictly limit the right to settle permanently in the country. Those attempting to secure admission without such permits or passports would be rejected at the port of entry after ample warning in the country of origin that such rejection would be inevitable. Clearly no reciprocal arrangement for controlling emigration at both ends can be outlined or considered in detail without full discussion with the Colonial Governments concerned, and

it would obviously be undesirable to commence negotiations with the Colonies unless there was a reasonable prospect of some practical outcome of the discussions. If this alternative policy commends itself to the people of India, it would be futile to consider any other line of action until it has been tried and has failed. But with the knowledge in our possession that the Colonies have on various occasions shown themselves alive to the necessity of giving such consideration as is possible to the wishes of the Government of India, I am full of confidence that they would be willing to go to some length in giving facilities to a moderate number of Indian immigrants, while obtaining through such a compromise certain restrictions in India on free emigration to the Colonies. This is the policy which the Government of India would advocate at the present time—a policy based on a scheme of complete reciprocity—and it is for the consideration of Hon'ble Members and of the Indian public that I have developed our views here to day. If these views meet with general approval, the Government of India are ready to recommend them to the Secretary of State, with a view to opening negotiations with the

Colonies concerned. I appeal to the Indian public to view this question in no narrow light. India has her rights, but equally have the Colonies. Should it be decided to negotiate with the Colonial Governments, I am confident that they, with their strong Imperial instincts, will meet us in no mean or niggardly spirit, provided that we on our side show our readiness to meet them half-way. The fact that in a few weeks' time our splendid Indian soldiers may be fighting side by side and shoulder to shoulder with our Colonial fellow-subjects against the common enemy is a guarantee of fair and generous treatment on both sides in a controversy of this nature.

INDIA AND THE WAR

[In replying to the numerous speeches in the Council on the Resolution of the War and the question of financial assistance in connection with the Expeditionary force sent from India His Excellency the Viceroy made the following enthusiastic speech in the Council on September 8, 1914 The soundness of His Excellency's decision and the fervour of his appeal went home to the hearts of the millions of His Majesty's loyal subjects in India] —

It has been a source of profound pleasure to me to listen to day to the loyal and patriotic speeches made by Hon ble Members of my Council, and it has struck me during the course of to day's discussion in Council that this remarkable demonstration of loyalty and of unity with the Empire has been a fitting baptism of this new Chamber

I fully recognise that the views expressed by Hon ble Members represent, not merely their own personal views but those of the whole country, which has been deeply moved by the fact that the Empire has, through no fault on the part of its statesmen, been placed in a

position of grave external danger. The hearty desire displayed on every side to make material sacrifices and to offer personal service has been a striking demonstration of the enthusiasm of all classes and creeds to unite with the Government in resisting the aggressive action of a Power, which can only be regarded as a menace to civilisation in its savage efforts to dominate Europe and indirectly the World. India has gladly given her sons to fight the common foe side by side with the sons of Great Britain, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, and we may, with confidence and with pride, look forward to their achievements on the battle field being worthy of the best and highest military traditions of this country. It is no longer a secret that we have already despatched two splendid divisions of infantry to Europe and one cavalry brigade, while three more cavalry brigades and four additional field artillery brigades will follow immediately. We have also another division of infantry with some excellent regiments of Imperial Service Troops ready to start for Egypt to meet any emergency. That we have been in a position to send a military force of over 70,000 combatants to fight for the Empire

across the seas is a legitimate source of pride and satisfaction to India as a whole and with the knowledge that practically all the Ruling Chiefs have placed their military forces and the resources of their States at the disposal of the Government it is clear that we are not at the end of our military resources. Several of the Ruling Chiefs have in accordance with their desire been selected to accompany the expeditionary force whilst all who have had any military training have expressed a desire to serve. Amongst those selected are Maharaja Sir Pertab Singh Regent of Jodhpur and the Maharajas of Bikanor Patiala Rutlam Kishengarh Jodhpur the Nawabs of Jaora Sachin Bhopal and several other leading Indians of rank and distinction amongst these being our friend Malik Umar Hayat whose cheery presence in this Council we shall all miss. I should like to add at the same time that our ally the Maharaja of Nepal has also very generously placed his forces at the disposal of Government while I have received from His Majesty the Amir the most friendly assurances.

That Hon ble Members should desire at the same time to share the financial burden cast

feeling which has received full confirmation in the resolution which has been moved and in the speeches which have been made. On behalf of Government I accept that resolution and shall not delay to communicate its terms to the Secretary of State, and it will strengthen our hands in the recommendation we felt disposed to make, and shall now proceed to make, that, under present circumstances, we should accept such portion of the cost of the expeditionary force as would have fallen upon India had our troops continued to be employed in this country under normal circumstances. So far as a rough estimate can be framed at present, and it must necessarily be a very rough one, the net amount which the Government of India would in this way contribute to His Majesty's Government, assuming that the war lasted till towards the end of the current financial year, would be about one million sterling.

Hon'ble Members will have seen the announcement in the press of the splendid offer of 50 lakhs as a contribution to the cost of the expeditionary force made by His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore. I cannot sufficiently commend this striking and patriotic action on

the part of His Highness, whose loyalty, generosity and liberal views are so well known. The money so offered will be placed at the disposal of His Majesty's Government as an additional contribution and has been earmarked for meeting the cost of the transports taking our troops overseas. Any other similar offers that may be made will be treated in the like way.

I trust that this solution of this somewhat difficult question will prove satisfactory to Hon. ble Members and to the country at large. We shall thus, besides placing a large portion of our Army—which, be it remembered is primarily maintained for the defence of India—at the disposal of His Majesty's Government also present them, and that at a time when, as I have said, the war is likely materially to affect our budget arrangements with a sum which may run to about a million sterling. A contribution on more liberal lines than this would not, we think, be fair to the Indian taxpayer, but that we should go to this extent in helping the mother country is, I believe, a measure which will be in unison with your wishes and with Indian sentiment generally.

THE PATNA HIGH COURT

[At the laying of the Foundation Stone of the Patna High Court on December 1, His Excellency spoke]:—

The ceremony that I have been asked to perform to-day is one to which I set my hand with no small feeling of solemnity, for never have I been called upon to execute a task which reminds me so forcibly of that double character to have the distinguished privilege of bearing as the head of the Executive Government of India, and the personal representative of that most gracious sovereign from whom all judicial jurisdiction is derived and in whose name all justice is administered. The history which has laid up to the laying of this foundation-stone is within the knowledge of you all, and I think you will agree that when once it has been determined that Bihar and Orissa should be promoted to the status of a separate province it would be an administrative anomaly that its people should still have to carry on their litigation at a place beyond its limit where the obvious inconveniences of a distance, cost and time are enhanced by the

disabilities of a different atmosphere and different vernacular sentiment and convenience alike pointed to the establishment of a separate High Court as the logical and necessary corollary of the creation of the new Province and it would have required the strongest array of practical difficulties to justify any hesitation in pursuing the policy which was announced by His Majesty at the Delhi Durbar to its legitimate conclusion. The only difficulty of any magnitude that rises before us relates to the convenience of the people of Orissa and through the ultimate remedy of the disadvantages under which they may labour will probably be found in the improvement of direct communication between Orissa and the capital of the province, it is undoubtedly necessary to take into full consideration the temporary disadvantages under which they would otherwise suffer. Pending a solution on those lines the Government of India consulted the High Court of Calcutta about this among other matters. And here let me take the opportunity of saying what gratification affords us all to see among us on this occasion the Chief Justice of Bengal and some of his Honourable

The Patna High Court

colleagues. After mature consideration my Government have come to the conclusion that the most effective device for meeting the case will be the establishment of a circuit system which will not only bring the administration of justice to the very doors of the people, but the Court will be brought in the closest touch with a portion of their jurisdiction where the conditions are in many instances peculiar and different from those of the rest of the Province, and I am pleased to be able to announce that in accordance with his approval to the creation of a new High Court for the Province of Bihar and Orissa the Secretary of State has also agreed to the establishment of a circuit system for the benefit of Orissa. I now proceed to lay this stone in full confidence that upon it will rise a building which shall prove a boon to the people of the Province. I feel assured that within its walls in future days justice will be administered with courage and impartiality, to the terror of evil-doers, and to the triumph of every cause which is right and true, so that the High Court of Bihar shall earn a name for sound sense and good law and be recognised by all as one more bulwark of the Indian Empire.

THE NEW COUNCIL CHAMBER, PATNA

His Excellency in laying the foundation stone of the new Legislative Council chamber, on 1st December, which was the first public building of the new capital to be commenced, said] —

YOUR HONOUR LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—
It is with very great pleasure that I accede to your request to lay the foundation stone of your Legislative Council chamber, and I am happy to see gathered round me for this ceremony the faces of those upon whose shoulders the legislative responsibility of this province rests. The constitution of your Council was the subject of careful consideration by the Government of India and the Secretary of State and follows the general model which was adopted when the enlargement of the Imperial and Provincial Legislative Councils was undertaken in 1908. The object of the scheme which was then drawn up was to secure the selection of representatives of the diverse interests, which was to be found in India, to which a share in the important task of legislation may appropriately be given and on the

The New Council Chamber, Patna

whole that object has been successfully attained to Bihar and Orissa. The interests to which the right of election has been conceded are those of landholders, municipalities, district boards, Mahomedans, and the important industries of mining and planting. In addition, at least six seats are filled by nomination by the Lieutenant-Governor, thus permitting of the selection of gentlemen who are qualified to speak for sections of the people in whose case electoral constituencies cannot be formed, or who, by reason of their position in the province, are likely to lead to the deliberations of the Council either generally or in respect of any particular piece of legislation which may be before the Council at the moment. Two outstanding features of the Council are the concession of a majority of one of the seats filled by election and the reservation of room for the expansion of the Council hereafter in accordance with the development of new interests or the growth of existing interests which may be confidently expected to follow from the creation of the new province. Thus, under the Act, the permissible maximum of seats is 50 (exclusive of the head of the province and the member of

his Executive Council) But only 41 have been as yet filled There is thus a margin of which use can be made in the light of the experience gained, and the retention of this reserve power to add to the membership of the Council, according as the need of so doing may be demonstrated is, I think you will agree, in every way preferable to experiments with constituencies upon new and untried bases upon which it would be impossible to embark in one province without considering their effect upon India as a whole In its first session your Council has already been engaged upon one important piece of legislation in the Orissa Tenancy Bill which was passed unanimously, and it is hoped that its subsequent deliberations will be characterised by the same moderation and spirit of co operation by which alone the true interests of the province can be fully served I lay this stone in the knowledge that on this spot will rise a building worthy of the great use to which it is destined to be put, and I trust that the successors of the present Legislative Councillors will bring to their deliberations within its portals such sense of dignity and responsibility, such ripeness of judgment that from the conflict of

The New Council Chamber, Patna

jarring interests and clashing opinions from which we can never expect and hardly hope to be free, may emerge decisions and measures devised to advance in the highest possible degree the enlightenment and prosperity of the people of this province.

THE IMPERIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, DELHI

[The Imperial Legislative Council met at the Council Chamber, Imperial Secretariat, Delhi, on Tuesday, the 12th January, 1915 H. E Lord Hardinge, the Viceroy presiding over 26 members of whom 48 were additional members H E The Viceroy rose and spoke] —

Since I last addressed you in September the British Empire, much to our general regret, has, through the intrigues and pressure of Germany and Austria, been plunged into a needless and useless war against Turkey. I believe that I am not wrong in saying that this is the first occasion in history that the British Empire has been at war with Turkey. As you are all aware, in the Crimean war England expended freely her blood and treasure to maintain the integrity of Turkey, while nearly 25 years later the disastrous Treaty of San Stefano, which would have destroyed Turkish power in Europe, was annulled solely by the

threatened intervention of Great Britain. Since those days the policy of the British Government, as I am personally able to bear witness, has been to endeavour to strengthen the position of Turkey, and to induce her to seek safety from internal danger and external menace by the introduction of much-needed reforms into her administration. The advice of England, though frequently unpalatable, was at least disinterested.

New evidence almost daily brought to light tends to prove the present war to have been a long premeditated and prepared aggression on the part of Germany and Austria, of which the infamous assassination of the Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his consort was merely the pretext but not the cause. When it broke out England had no quarrel of any kind with Turkey, and the British Government simply expected of the Turkish Government their observance of the ordinary principles of international law and the elementary duties of a neutral Power. I need not repeat here the breaches of neutrality committed and the provocations given by Turkey culminating in the unprovoked attack upon Russian harbours in the Black Sea, the hostile infringement of

Egyptian territory by armed Turkish forces and the sinking of a British merchant vessel while lying in a friendly port. From these incidents it was clear that our patience was misunderstood that a powerful party in Turkey, dominated by German influence, was bent on war, and that they meant to go on from outrage to outrage till war was provoked. These incidents finally led up to a declaration of war, but although they occurred on the 28th October, Sir Edward Grey, with that exceptional patience which has characterised the attitude of the Foreign Office in its relations with Turkey, informed Tewfik Pasha on the 4th November, when the British Ambassador had already three days earlier been recalled from Constantinople that, if his Government wished hostilities between the two countries to cease, the only chance was to dismiss the German naval and military missions and especially the officers of the *Goeben* and *Breslau*. It is clear from events that have since taken place in Constantinople, that the Turkish Government as a whole were not at all anxious for war, but according to information recently published in an official White Book, Enver Pasba told the Austrian

Ambassador on the 22nd October that he was determined to have war whatever his colleagues might desire, that the Turkish fleet would be sent into the Black Sea, and that he could easily arrange with the German Admiral in command of the Turkish fleet to provoke hostilities. This cynical forecast is what actually took place six days later.

I am well aware that many of the leading Moslem bodies in India have most loyally done their utmost to avert war with Turkey, and that the authorities in Constantinople have turned a deaf ear to their repeated representations. The fact remains that there is absolutely no reason for Turkish intervention in the war. The Allies have more than once given solemn assurances to respect the independence and integrity of Turkey and there is no menace to Islam. On the contrary the Allies have made a declaration of the immunity of the holy places of Arabia and Mesopotamia from attack, while the British Government have even declared that they are prepared, if any such need should arise, to defend them against all foreign invaders and to maintain them inviolate. The most striking commentary on the unnatural combination of Germany and Turkey is the

fact that, while there are many thousands of Moslems fighting in the ranks of the British, French and Russian armies against Germany, not a single Moslem is to be found in the German ranks. It is no exaggeration to say that the military clique of Enver Pasha, under Germany's compulsion, has betrayed the interests of Islam and that the Turkish Government, in submitting to it, has abdicated its sovereignty and delivered the independence of a Mahomedan Empire into the hands of Germany. It will now rest with Turkey to face the consequences of those actions for which she is responsible, but however the tide of events may shape its course, there can be no doubt that the holy places will remain inviolate, and that Islam will still be one of the great world forces.

From the very moment that the intervention of Turkey in the war appeared probable, it was clear that it was not to be expected that amongst Indian Moslems there would not be a natural sentiment of sympathy with a great Mahomedan Power. But when the character and motives of this war became fully known to, and realised by, the Moslems of India, whatever might have been the sympathy with

which their religious instincts might under other circumstances have inspired them, any such sentiment was absolutely swept aside by their feeling of unswerving loyalty to the King Emperor and to the British Empire, whose cause in this war they recognised to be that of freedom, honour and justice. The other great Indian communities have not been behind hand in their demonstrations of attachment to the Throne and Empire, and a towering wave of patriotism and loyalty has swept over India from shore to shore. It has been a source of gratification to me, but not of surprise, to witness the universal demonstrations of loyalty of all classes and creeds of the people of India. This has been yet one more of Germany's miscalculations which will bring about her ruin.

As to the progress of the war I know no more than you. I give all the information that I receive to the press. It is clear, however, that German strategy has failed, and that the Allies are holding their own and gradually gaining ground, while German shipping and commerce have disappeared from the seas and the main German fleet has not dared to appear outside its harbours. What is particularly

satisfactory to us all has been the splendid behaviour of the Indian troops at the front. No troops could have behaved more gallantly. This is recognised by all. We knew it could not be otherwise. It has also been a source of pride to us all that, in accordance with the boon announced at the King Emperor's Durbar, two Victoria Crosses have already been awarded to our brave Indian soldiers, this much coveted decoration having, in one case, been bestowed by the hand of the King-Emperor himself.

In my speech to this Council on the 8th September, I mentioned that it was a source of legitimate pride and satisfaction to India as a whole that we had been in a position to send a military force of over 70,000 combatants to fight for the Empire across the seas. Since I used those words we have done much more than that, thanks to the energy and powers of organisation of His Excellency the Commander in Chief and the military authorities. British and Indian troops have been fighting side by side in no less than five theatres of war, in France, Egypt, East Africa, the Persian Gulf and in China. We have despatched or are despatching nearly 200,000

men overseas to fight for the Empire of which we are proud to be, a living and virile unit. These have been relieved by a certain number of fresh troops from England. At the same time we have maintained our military forces on the frontier unimpaired to protect our line and to be ready, as a defensive force, to meet any emergency that may arise in that direction. We are all proud of our military forces and of their gallantry in the field and I can only repeat what I have said before, namely, that the fact that the Government of India are in a position to help the mother country by the despatch of such a large proportion of our armed forces is a supreme mark of my absolute confidence in the fidelity and gallantry of our troops and in the loyalty of the Indian people. That confidence is being every day more and more justified.

We may have days of depression and even reverses before us in the future, but we need feel no doubt as to the ultimate triumph of right over might and of civilisation over mediæval barbarism, and let us take to heart in such circumstances as these the noblest statement ever made of a nation's duty which English speaking peoples owe to Abraham

Speeches of Lord Hirdinge

Lincoln, the great President of the United States These are his words—

' With malice towards none , with charity to all, with firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in * * to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and lasting peace '

Amongst the many drawbacks to which war on such a large scale must necessarily give rise the upward trend in the price of wheat has given me cause for anxiety There seemed reason to believe that stocks were being held up in the expectation of a further rise in prices either in the foreign or the Indian market, and in view of the hardship involved to the consuming classes I have issued an ordinance giving power to Government and to Local Governments to investigate the existence and amount of stocks and if necessary to take over such as in their opinion are being unreasonably withheld The question of further remedial measures has also been thoroughly examined at a Conference in Delhi with representatives of the wheat trade, who have readily with my Government in We were reluctant in the interests

of agriculture and of commerce to prohibit altogether the export of wheat and flour from this country, and the information before us did not appear to indicate that there was sufficient actual shortage to justify this step. It has been decided therefore to restrict to a definite quantity, exports up to the end of the cold weather, by which time the new crop will be beginning to come in. The measures which have been taken have already checked any further rise in prices, and in view of the excellent promise of the new harvest, I hope that the situation may improve.

The cotton situation also as you are aware has been a matter of some anxiety, though I am glad to learn that it has recently shown some signs of improvement. The announcement which we made the *“Lancet”* has already informed you of the *“Lancet”* we are, however, prepared to take. We *“Lancet”* powers in this general restriction of cotton is absolutely season, and I hope that *“Lancet”* in the good such restriction will do *“Lancet”* have not so the disposal of existing *“Lancet”* anything of the prepared, by loans through and I for one Banks, to help in securing *“Lancet”* if the reasonable financial facilities a stigma upon the

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

Press of India, which speaking generally has been wisely and loyally conducted during these difficult times

I now desire to invite the attention of Members of this Council to a matter of importance which immediately concerns the business of the present session. It is the desire of the Government of India that, so far as may be possible, the discussion of all controversial questions should be avoided during the continuance of the war. The present emergency necessitates the enactment of a particular measure to which I will refer later, and for obvious reasons the introduction of this Bill cannot be postponed. In regard, however to legislation not immediately necessary to meet the requirements of the present situation, I and my Government consider that it would be most inadvisable at this juncture, when the minds of all are concentrated on one object, the protection of the Empire against a ruthless and powerful enemy, to undertake any legislation which might provoke anything approaching controversy and friction. The one feeling now prominent in the mind of every loyal citizen is the necessity for united action to vanquish the common enemy, and

no part of the Empire has come forward more readily and enthusiastically than India to render assistance to His Majesty's Government. We may have different points of view as to methods of administration and as to details of domestic legislation but in a time of common danger we should present an united front and it is clearly our duty to sink all minor differences and to seek and pursue but one object the successful conduct of the war against the enemies of the British Empire. It is not that I think that the differences in which I have alluded are likely to be of a serious character, but I feel and I hope you will agree with me that this is a time when all appearance of division should be avoided, as such differences might be misconstrued by those who are strangers to Indian conditions. In this view we have decided to defer the consideration of a number of measures already introduced in Council and to postpone the introduction of other Bills. Amongst these I may mention the Criminal Procedure Code Amendment Bill, the Bill for the further protection of Minors the Bill dealing with Contempts of Courts, and the Universities Bill. We recognise the fact that important

as these Bills are, they are necessarily to some extent controversial, and in view of the present position, we have decided that it would be better not to proceed further with them during this session

I feel confident that the Council will approve of this decision, and I hope that you will support us in attaining the object in view by abstaining from moving any resolutions which might provoke controversy or bitterness or embarrass the Government. In adopting this course, you will be following the example of the British Parliament where all political controversy has been suspended during the war, and where the leaders of the Opposition have refrained from any action which might embarrass the Government or add to the labours of Ministers already overburdened with work and responsibility. It has been felt in England, to use the words of Mr Bonar Law in a speech delivered on August 10, that controversial debate at such a time would be a national calamity. Although the position of Members of this Council is not in many ways analogous to that of Members of Parliament, yet I hope that, in this respect they will treat the Government with like

consideration My council has on various occasions been congratulated on the excellent traditions that it is building up for the future, and I hope and believe that this opportunity of adding to those traditions will not be lost

In connection with this question I think that I ought to mention one legislative measure which will come up for consideration to-day This is the measure to which I referred in an earlier passage of my speech and is a Bill for prolonging the period of emergent provisions of the law now contained in certain ordinances recently passed The Council is aware of the authority vested in the Governor General personally to promulgate in times of emergency ordinances which have for a period of six months the force of laws passed in this Council These powers have been infrequently exercised in the past Indeed, I believe I am correct in saying that in all only seven ordinances were promulgated between the years 1861 and 1913, but the present emergency has shown how valuable these powers are, and since the outbreak of war, I have found it necessary to utilise them in respect of various matters of the gravest urgency You will to day be

life that has occurred is deplorable, and I can only urge upon you the supreme importance of using every endeavour to bring about a cessation of bloodshed and a lasting reconciliation with those who are troubling the peace of Muscat. It has given me the greatest possible pleasure to pay to Your Highness's territories this brief and somewhat informal visit but I rejoice to have had the opportunity of making your acquaintance, and I trust that, as the result of the future wise conduct of your Government, our acquaintance may ripen into personal friendliness. I have now only to thank Your Highness very warmly for your kind words of welcome.

REPLY TO THE ADDRESS OF THE BRITISH INDIAN RESIDENTS

[At the conclusion of the visit the Viceroy received a brief Address of Welcome from the British Indian and British protected residents of Muscat to which he gave the following reply] —

GENTLEMEN —It has given me very great pleasure to have this opportunity of meeting you, the British Indian residents of Muscat, and I thank you very warmly for the good feeling which has prompted the Address of hearty welcome which you have just presented me. Recent events in the Shatt-el-Arah led me to make my present expedition to Busra, in order that I might form an opinion as to the best solution of the various administrative problems that have arisen there, but I thought that if time allowed, I would, on my return, pay a brief visit to the territory of the Sultan of Muscat, with whom we have such intimate relations and so many agreements in furtherance of our common interests. I did not intend that my visit should have a public character, and I, therefore, the more appreciate your

Speeches of Lord Haridwar

kindness in dolgning to present me with an Address of Welcome You have been good enough to omit from it all reference to any disadvantages that you may be labouring under, but I trust that you will understand that if there be any, they shall, on being duly represented through my Agent, hero, receive the earnest and careful attention of my Government As British Indian subjects, you enjoy many advantages, and your rights and privileges are guaranteed by various engagements which His Highness and his predecessors have entered into with the British Government There is every confidence that His Highness will loyally maintain them in the future, as in the past, and I trust that you, the present representatives of that spirit which has carried British Indian enterprise to a spot so far distant from the shores of India, will continue to flourish and prosper under his ægis I thank you all most heartily for the very friendly welcome you have extended to, me

OPENING OF THE SARA BRIDGE

[In opening the Sara Bridge His Excellency the Viceroy spoke as follows] —

YOUR EXCELLENCY, LADIES AND GENTLE MEN—Mr Gales has told us that the object with which this bridge has been built has been the serving of the traffic between Northern Bengal and the Port of Calcutta. That an outlay of some Rs 4 crores should have been justifiable in order to provide better facilities, for this traffic is the more remarkable when we consider how recently has been the development of trade and of Railway communication in Northern Bengal.

Sixty years ago the Engineering Officers of the time were still considering the best starting point for the proposed Calcutta Darjeeling Road, and the first Railway in Bengal, the Howrah Hoogly section of the East Indian Railway, had been opened less than a year previously. Darjeeling had only recently been taken under British protection with the hundred souls who at that time constituted the entire population of the District. Seven

years later the road was still unmetalled, five rivers remained unbridged. It was not until 1877-78 that the first section of the present Eastern Bengal Railway metre gauge system, the section from here to Siliguri, was opened. From that date commercial development and the improvement of Railway communications have in this area proceeded with equal rapidity. At the present time the territory which will be served by this bridge contains the greatest area under jute, and probably the greatest area under tea in the world, nor has the limit of expansion has been reached. It was but the other day that a through Railway communication with the Dacca and Mymensingh Districts was effected, while the Gauhati extension to Assam has been opened for only a few years. In each of these areas in the Province of Assam and the Districts of Bengal east of the Brahmaputra I took for the rapid development of Railway communications, and for a corresponding increase of trade and general prosperity, but the advantages of this great bridge will not stop there. It seems to me certain that before many years are over, these tracks will form part of a trunk line of Railway connecting India and Burma. The

depredations of our gallant enemy the Captain of the *Emden*, have had one advantage in calling prominent attention to the political as well as the commercial advantage of a through Railway connecting this great Province with the rest of the Indian Empire and I am happy to say that a strong party of Engineers is now engaged on a survey of the several possible routes

I need not re open the discussions which occupied the period of 19 years which, as Mr Gales has said, intervened between the first inception of the project for bridging the Ganges and its sanction by the Secretary of State These discussions ranged over the entire field of Railway policy They considered such vexed questions as that of gauge and Company vs State management which have engendered controversy since the construction of the first Indian Railway was mooted 70 years ago and seem likely to cause contention for many years to come Few will question the wisdom of the principal decisions affecting technical matters that the bridge should be built for a double line of Railway, on the broad gauge and that it should be constructed to a standard which so far as can be seen, will

render it capable of carrying the heaviest loads that can ever be placed upon Railways of that gauge. These decisions we owe I believe to the foresight of the late President of the Railway Board Sir T R Wyne. To the Railway Board of the day we also owe the equally wise decision Mr Gales that you should be placed in immediate charge of the construction of this great work. The magnitude of the task which faced you cannot be adequately appreciated from the consideration of any mere statement of results or even of such enormous figures as those which you have cited. Problems had to be solved which were unique in the history of engineering science before the bridge building could be begun. The gauges had to be confined by these great training works. Every possibility of danger from flood and from cyclone had to be thought out and plans had to be devised for guarding against such possibilities. That when the actual construction of the bridge was undertaken it was completed without a hitch and practically without the loss of a single piece of equipment we owe first to the ability and forethought of the designers that is of Mr Gales in corroboration

Opening of the Sara Bridge

,with Messrs Rendall Tritton and Palmer, Consulting Engineers to the India Office, and, secondly, to the zeal and energy of the Staff employed upon construction, that is, of Mr Gales and the Staff whose services Mr Gales has been the first to recognise. The greater a project, the greater the necessity for minute care regarding the perfection of every detail. If he had not on the Lower Gauges Bridge a picked staff of Engineers and artificers on whom implicit reliance could be reposed, we should not, I feel sure, have been able to congratulate Mr Gales to day or for many days *to come upon the achievement of his task*.

While this is naturally the Engineers day I cannot omit all attention of the Medical Staff. Paksey has not always enjoyed a reputation as a health resort, and we all know what outbreaks of cholera have often meant on great public works. That the two outbreaks of cholera which unfortunately occurred were rapidly stamped out and that Paksey to day is as healthy a spot as is to be found in the plains of Bengal, we owe to the professional skill and devotion to duty of Dr Bishop and the staff who have assisted him.

Now, Your Excellency, ladies and gentle-

men, but one duty remains for me Mr Gales has asked me to permit the bridge to be named after me and to open it, to traffic I believe, Sir Henry Burt that the bridge with which I shall be glad to have my name associated has been inspected and tested by the Senior Government Inspector of Railways in charge of this Circle and that the Railway Board accept his Report that it has been well and truly built and is in all respects capable of carrying all classes of traffic without risk to the public safety On your recommendation, therefore, I have much pleasure in declaring the Hardinge Bridge to be open for the carriage of all descriptions of railway traffic

UNVEILING THE STATUE OF LORD RIPON

[In unveiling the statue of Lord Ripon the Viceroy spoke in the following glowing terms] —

GENTLEMEN OF THE RIPON MEMORIAL FUND COMMITTEE,—I feel that it is a very great privilege that I have been asked to perform the ceremony of unveiling the statue of Lord Ripon. It is not only that there has never been a Viceroy who has been more beloved, and rightly so, by the people of this country that makes it a very great compliment that the representatives of the people should have themselves asked me to take part in this ceremony, but in addition I myself had the honour Lord Ripon's friendship, which I valued most highly, and can testify from my personal knowledge to the wonderful gentleness and kindness of his heart and the soundness of his judgment. Years after he left India, he held a prominent place in the Councils of his Sovereign, and to him more than any other men turned for advice alike in their personal difficulties and in questions

of high policy India to the last occupied a prominent place in his thoughts, and one of his latest public acts was to attend and take part in the debate on Lord Morley's Reform Bill

I do not propose to pass in review the history of administration nor to stir the dust of past controversies but I would remind you that he came to India inspired by the liberal policy of Mr Gladstone and the sympathetic interest of our great and good Queen Victoria He tried to breathe the breath of life into local self government and it was in his Viceroyalty that that noble act of liberal statesmanship, the rendition of Mysore, was effected He gave new life and organisation to the Department of Agriculture from which has sprung so many beneficent activities I need only enumerate the diffusion of useful agricultural information, the system of loans for agricultural operations and later the scheme of Credit Co operative Societies He took the greatest possible interest in the ever present problem of education and while always determined to do nothing which could endanger the advance of Higher education, he did much to organise and develop teaching of

Unveiling the statue of Lord Ripon

an elementary character, the foundation upon which the whole superstructure of a proper education has to be built. He saw the powerful effect railway extension must have in preventing famine and gave great impetus to a bolder policy in this direction though steadfastly refusing to allow it to throw any additional burden of taxation upon the people. He reduced the salt duty and from first to last was animated by an intense desire to promote the welfare of the masses.

A distinguished Indian who enjoyed the honour of his friendship tells us that his popularity in India arose not so much in connection with the measures with which his Viceroyalty is associated as in response to his own unfeigned love of the people, his desire to broaden the basis of their civic liberty and above all his treatment of them as brothers and fellow citizens. When he first arrived in this country he remarked in one of his earliest speeches that it does not become him who putteth on his armour to boast himself as one that takes it off. He refused to make any large promises but said that he would prefer that when the time came India should judge him by his acts. How favourable was that

judgment was evidenced by the scene of unprecedented enthusiasm that took place in Bombay when, four and a half year later, deputations from every part of India came to bid him good-bye and innumerable Addresses were presented him, and, I think, the secret of his success as Viceroy is to be found in the noble words he used on that occasion.—“If England is to fulfil the mighty task which God has laid upon her and to interpret rightly the wondrous story of her Indian Empire, she must bend her untiring energies and iron will to raise in the scale of nations the people entrusted to her care, to impart to them gradually more and more the richest gifts which she herself enjoys, and to rule them not for her own aggrandisement nor yet for the mere profit of her own people but with a constant and unwearied endeavour to promote their highest good” Happily, he was known to the people of India as “Ripon the Righteous” .

UNVEILING THE STATUE OF LORD MINTO

[The following is H E the Viceroy's speech on the occasion of the unveiling of the statue of Lord Minto] —

GENTLEMEN OF THE MINTO MEMORIAL FUND COMMITTEE,—It is my valued privilege to day to unveil the statue of my distinguished predecessor the Earl of Minto. At the short interval of time that has elapsed since Lord Minto's Viceroyalty ended it is not easy to appraise correctly the true value of an administration who has so recently passed into history but the period during which the affairs of India were entrusted to his guidance was so full of interest that you will perhaps forgive me if I dwell for a few minutes on one or two of the more striking features

His Viceroyalty may be described as a record of difficulties and dangers bravely faced and honourably overcome. During the years which had preceded it there had been gathering in India a very considerable feeling among

many moderate and loyal Indians, who, conscious that they were capable of taking an honourable and useful part in the Government of the country, contended that their legitimate ambitions in this direction were insufficiently recognised. That intuitive sympathy which was one of the most striking characteristics of Lord Minto's nature, was quick to recognise the legitimate grievance that underlay this feeling, and he addressed himself without delay to finding a means of satisfying these aspirations. His task was rendered more difficult by a small body of extremists who hoped to wring concessions from the Government by acts of violence and crime. To a weaker man it might have appeared necessary on the appearance of this new agitation not only to meet it with repressive measures sufficient to ensure the preservation of public safety, but also to withhold all concessions even to those aspirations which he regarded as legitimate for fear that he and his Government might be accused of yielding to threats and violence what they were unwilling to grant spontaneously.

Faced with this situation, Lord Minto

Unveiling the statue of Lord Minto

showed that he possessed in addition to that personal courage which had already won him distinction in many different fields the much rarer courage which enabled him to pursue his policy undeterred by the fear of being accounted weak. He determined that the conduct of a very small minority should not force him to withhold reasonable concessions from the great majority of loyal but expectant Indians. This determination at length resulted in the establishment of enlarged Legislative Councils with which we are now familiar and in the appointment of an Indian to be a Member of the Viceroy's Executive Council. The inauguration of these changes will be within the memory of most of you here to day and at this short interval of time it is impossible to pass a final verdict upon their value. But I may say with confidence that the splendid loyalty of India at this time of the Empire's need is in no small measure due to the wise and sympathetic policy which Lord Minto pursued in the face of much opposition and he will always be remembered in India as one who tried to meet the just claims for political recognition with generous and statesmanlike concessions.

His relations with the Ruling Chiefs were marked by the utmost cordiality on both sides, a result largely brought about by the genial personality which had made him the object of affectionate regard throughout his career. There can be no question that his policy of confidence did much to promote the happy relations which now subsists between the Native States and the Paramount Power and are realised to day. Lord Minto might be justly proud of the magnificent contributions which the Ruling Chiefs have made towards the defence of the British Empire.

I have dealt hitherto only with Lord Minto's work in his public capacity, but I feel that no appreciation of his character will be complete without an allusion to the universal affection and respect which he commanded in private life. He was a true sportsman in the very best sense of that term, and his personality combined a most gallant spirit with kindly sympathy and highest courtesy. He was indeed the best ideal of a great English gentleman.

I shall always remember with gratitude the honour that has been done me to day in asking me to unveil the statues of these two great

Unveiling the statue of Lord Minto

men. May the memory of their labours and their love for India long remain to inspire and dignify the public life of this country.

CONVOCATION OF THE CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY

[In his capacity as Chancellor His Excellency the Viceroy delivered the following address at the Convocation Meeting of the Calcutta University held on the 6th March, 1915] —

MR. VICE CHANCELLOR AND GENTLEMEN,—
It gives me much pleasure to preside once more at your Convocation, and to weloome Dr. Sarvadhikari to the first Convocation at which he has officiated as Vice Chancellor. Few people realise the great volume of work, worry and responsibility that falls to the Vice-Chancellor, and I think we all owe him this a debt of gratitude for so cheerfully shouldering burden, and wish him every success in his heavy task

As I have already said on a previous occasion, I value my position as Chancellor of the Calcutta University especially because it brings me into direct contact with the students of India in whose welfare I am keenly interested. I am glad, also, to think that during my Viceroyalty there has been considerable

Convocation of the Calcutta University

progress in University education In 1904 the Universities of India were invited to take a higher part in the educational activity of the country than the mere examination of the students taught in independent Colleges The Government of India assisted them by funds to obtain closer control over the affiliated Colleges by means of periodical inspections The funds, however, were not forthcoming at the time to enable our Universities to undertake the important functions of teaching and research, and I am pleased to think that during my term of office the Government have been able to place Universities in a position to perform this duty It is a matter of congratulation that this example has been followed with generous gifts from two of your fellow-citizens, I mean the late Sir Taraknath Palit and Dr Rash Behari Ghose In the past few years the Government of India have contributed Rs 12 lakhs for the capital requirements of your University which also now draws an annual sum of Rs 128,000 by way of subsidy towards its recurring requirements, a sum the capitalised value of which amounts to more than Rs 36½ lakhs

I do not propose to give you a history of all

that has passed in this period. Indeed it would be impossible to do so, for the movement which has been initiated is as yet incomplete. We still stand on the threshold and amid the preliminary difficulties of what I believe to be a new era in the History of Indian Universities their transition from a purely examining to a partly teaching University type. I may point out that the number of Arts college students in the area over which your Universities hold jurisdiction has, between 1910 and 1914, nearly doubled, increasing from over 9,000 to nearly 18,000. The annual number of your Matriculates has increased from nearly 3,000 to 7,000, that of your graduatee has trebled, and that of those who pass the Masters Degree has quadrupled, and I might elaborate this expansion along many lines, and ask you to reflect what this great expansion means.

I prefer, however, on this occasion to confine myself to three special considerations which, to my mind, are of the first importance. The first is the increased interest which has arisen in the teaching of Science subjects. University inspection, combined with an ordered procedure in affiliation, has, I believe, considerably raised the standard of instruction.

Convocation of the Calcutta University

in the Colleges. Some of the laboratories attached to these institutions can now compare favourably with any in the world. The teaching staffs have been strengthened. Your advanced students produce papers dealing with subjects of research which are accepted by leading scientific journals in Europe. The benefactions to which I alluded above were both made for the advancement of scientific teaching and research. I am not fully aware of the dispositions you propose for the utilisation of the donations or of the Rs 12 000 a year of Imperial grant which is to be expended on the upkeep of your University laboratories. But much as we admire the triumphs which India has achieved in the field of humanitarian studies it is a matter for satisfaction that her sons are now advancing along the path which will enable her to take her due place in a civilisation which demands other qualities besides those of poetic sense or philosophic contemplation. While I am on this theme I should like to acknowledge similar advances made elsewhere for Bengal is not alone in her awakening to the need of scientific training. In Bombay the contribution of a few public minded citizens to the proposed Royal

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

Institute of Science have totalled nearly Rs 25 lakhs, while Sir Cbinubhai Madhavlal has endowed the Institute of Science at Ahmedabad with Rs 6 lakhs, giving a further Rs 2 lakhs to the Guzeret College with which it is associated

The second point which I note is this The Universities of India have recently made laudable efforts which have been substantially aided by my Government to provide for themselves a local habitation in the shape of buildings befitting their dignity and libraries where their *glummi* may learn the use of books and the methods of investigation and research which collections of book alone make possible Nor has Calcutta been behindhand Thanks to the generosity of the Maharajah of Darbhanga you are now possessed of a handsome library The students of your Law College are accommodated in hostel towards which my Government contributed Rs 3 lakhs We have also made a grant of Rs 8 lakhs for the purchase of a valuable site which abuts on your University buildings, and the acquisition of which should permit of a further extension

The last subject on which I shall speak is one upon which I feel strongly Early in my

term of office I made a point of personally investigating the condition in which students in Calcutta reside. It is a matter of common knowledge that these conditions leave much to be desired, and that even where, in default of hostels, the lodgings occupied are unobjectionable on sanitary or other grounds there is little chance for that community and pleasant intercourse of life which Cardinal Newman described as worth more than all the teaching and examination which a non-residential University can provide. Two years ago your Vice-Chancellor described it as a matter of the deepest regret that visible progress had not yet been effected in the erection of hostels for Colleges in the city other than the University Law College, "and," he continued, "to all interested in the welfare of our students it is still a matter of grave concern that they continue in many instances to leave under very unfavourable conditions." The University Law College has a commodious hostel. I am proud that it bears my name. There are also good hostels attached to some of the Colleges. But I understand that a large number of University students and practically all those of certain Colleges have no place of

residence save what they can find in the shape sometimes of licensed and subsidised hostels up and down the city. In the past few years my Government have given a capital grant of Rs. 14 lakhs for hostels in Calcutta, exclusive of the Rs. 3 lakhs given for the Hardinge Hostel, and of a further Rs. 24½ lakhs given for hostels to the mofussil. Imperial funds have also contributed over Rs. 3¼ lakhs towards the building of the University Institution, on the completion and success of which I lay great stress as one of the few special links which may bind your students into corporate life proper to a University. Thus the Government have done much. But I cannot conceal from myself that much more still remains to be done. And I would urge upon the University the desirability of consolidating its work by some concentration of energy on the residential system without which the creation of new Chairs and the construction of new laboratories are but too likely to prove of little avail. With a view to contribute towards this end and to commemorate this visit I am glad to announce that my Government will make a further capital grant of Rs. 10 lakhs to the University of Calcutta on certain conditions for the

Convocation of the Calcutta University

building of hostels for undergraduates studying in affiliated Colleges in Calcutta

As this the last occasion upon which I shall have the honour of presiding as your Chancellor at a convocation I would like to address a few words to the students of the University. I have myself been a student at the University of Cambridge for a spell of $3\frac{1}{2}$ years, and although I can recall periods of what seemed to me then hard work and unwelcome drudgery, I now look back upon that time with grateful enthusiasm as some of the happiest years of my life. I am aware that my tutor was a little disappointed with me at the results of my examination. Still it is not by the results of examination that one is truly able to gauge whether a young man is profited or not by his residence in the University. Nor can it be said that the standard of education of a student and his utility in after life depend upon his knowledge in some special subject that he is able to assimilate in his brain for the time being. Still, what I learnt, and what I veritably believe to be even more valuable for practical life in this world, was the power of concentration and assimilation, and these are qualities that each and every

student should assiduously cultivate for himself and that no tutor, however gifted can teach

I feel that I have here made a personal digression but what I wish to say a few words about to you to-day is the meaning of University life and the part that you students should play in it In the modern State one of the chief objects of those who are responsible for its good government should be the encouragement of the moral and intellectual development of the people The natural channel through which such progress should be safely obtained is through its educational establishments, such as Universities and schools The Primary schools are the lowest of such institutions, and are intended to educate and raise the people of the soil, while the Secondary schools to which a comparatively limited number proceed, are utilised for the development of education and examination of knowledge amongst a class of people who, as useful members of the commonwealth, are in a position to exercise a beneficial influence that on their surroundings, and on those who have not had the privilege of enjoying similar advantages But it is

Convocation of the Calcutta University

from the Universities that we hope and expect to find those pioneers of higher intellectual thought and reason, who, not only contribute to the knowledge of the world, but also impress upon the State the individuality of their views and the refining influence of their higher aspirations

In this sense the University plays a very important part in the State, since it is indisputable that, with but a few exceptions, those who rise to the highest positions in the public and intellectual life of the nation are those who have passed through the portals of the University, and have thereby acquired, not merely academic knowledge, but a wider outlook upon life, together with a more penetrating insight into the ways and character of men. It is the higher and more intelligent life of the University that should be the training ground of the nation's most distinguished sons, whether in public life or in the highest intellectual pursuits. Thus it is in accordance with the duty of the State and an act of patriotism in all those concerned to maintain the Universities at the highest possible level of intellectual efficiency, and in so doing they may rest assured that with the

course of time men of the highest talent and intellect will emerge and that their efforts will not have been in vain. Now it is as well that students also should realise their duties and responsibilities towards the Universities of which each one of them is a small but component part. Just as they enjoy the advantage of the prestige of the University so they should do all in their power to maintain and even to uplift it. The best way to do this is to make the utmost of their opportunities to foster noble thoughts, to develop intellectual ideas and to strive to live at a higher level of life. The path is hard and stony and it is only by incessant toil and strenuous efforts that the goal of learning can be reached. It is not in the backwaters of University life but in the full stream of mental activity and intellectual competition produced by contact with greater minds that the cultivation of the intellect can be perfected.

These are opportunities which present themselves during your University career. To reap the full benefit of your residence at the University you must strive for concentration in your ideas and assiduity in your

studies At the same time there is plenty of room for enjoyment, and toil brings with it its own reward its own pleasures and happiness Those who aim at reaching the highest plane must live accordingly, and must look for their pleasures and enjoyment in the lighter side of intellectual research Do not forget that the "night cometh when no man can work "

So also with character, without which learning is of no avail to secure success in life The precepts and principles of character can only be inculcated from earliest childhood, and cannot be taught, though they may be inspired by noble examples As was said recently by a great English statesman you cannot have a class of character or a class of morals, but you can imbue individuals with the tone and atmosphere of your Universities and your Professors It is character in combination with learning that makes a man of whom the State needs so many, and for whom the demand is unfortunately, far greater than the supply Man is as he made himself, man will be as he makes himself It is true that external circumstances may influence the development of a man Nevertheless, his ultimate formation depends largely upon

himself and in his daily life his determining his own future and what sort of man he shall be. The highest code of ethics and chivalry embracing honour, loyalty, uprightness and devotion to duty for duty's sake are qualities that must be cultivated from infancy and a noble character created by noble deeds a source of inspiration, and provides an example for future emulation. These are the men who succeed in the world's rivalry, and it is such men that I would wish to see trained and developed in this great University. India has need of every one of such men, and the need grows greater every day. So long as such men are produced in these seats of learning no nation need despair, and I look forward with hope and confidence that the students of this University in particular may even now and in the future so shape their lives that on their arrival at the age of maturity they may, each in his own way, whether in the field of literature or science or whether in public or private life render valuable assistance and co-operation to the Government of India, in welding together into one civilised and progressive whole the destinies of this great Empire. They should

also endeavour to show to the world that the East is not only recovering its former position of supremacy in the arts and sciences, but that India is at the same time training up a race of men who, in the words of Milton, the great poet and educationist, shall be "enflamed with the study of learning and the admiration of virtue stirred up with high hopes of living to be brave men and worthy patriots, dear to God and famous to all ages "

And now I have done, and it remains for me to take leave of you all, and, in doing so, I wish to tell you how much the young men of India will always be in my thoughts and in my prayers for their own welfare and the prosperity of this Indian Empire, so largely dependent upon them and their efforts

I would like to add on this occasion that it has been to me a source of great satisfaction to learn that there is a large number of medical students of this University amongst the Ambulance Corps recently formed and offered by Calcutta to the military authorities for employment with our troops overseas an offer which the Government of India have gratefully accepted Although its destination has not yet been definitely settled, the

Ambulance Corps will probably be employed in Mesopotamia and possibly as a River Ambulance Service. I am confident it will do well.

With these few words I bid you farewell, and may God bless this University for all time

THE VICEROY'S LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, DELHI

[The Viceroy's Legislative Council met on Thursday, the 18th March, 1915, when His Excellency the Viceroy spoke]:—

I duly forwarded to the Secretary of State, for submission to His Majesty the King-Emperor, the following loyal resolution unanimously adopted at a meeting of my Legislative Council held at Delhi on the 24th February, 1915:—

‘This Council recommends to the Governor General in Council that His Excellency in Council may be pleased to communicate to His Gracious Majesty the feelings of sincere gratitude, devotion and loyalty with which the immense population of India have heard of His Majesty's gracious personal attention to Indian soldiers in the theatre of war and in hospitals and the unswerving resolution of Indians to support the honour, dignity and prestige of the Empire regardless of the sacrifice it may entail on them.’

On the 16th March I received the following reply from the Secretary of State:—

‘Please inform Council that it has given me

much pleasure to lay loyal resolution before His Imperial Majesty the King, who has read it with great satisfaction '.

I also received the following message from Field Marshal Sir John French —

I am glad to be able to inform Your Excellency that the Indian troops under General Sir James Willcocke fought with great gallantry and marked success in the capture of Neuve Chapelle and subsequent fighting which took place on the 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th of this month. The fighting was very severe and the losses heavy, but nothing daunted them. Their tenacity, courage and endurance were admirable and worthy of the best traditions of the soldiery of India '.

I then sent the following telegram to General Sir James Willcocke —

'I have just received from Field-Marshal Sir John French a telegram informing me of the great gallantry and marked success with which the Indian troops under your command fought in the capture of Neuve Chapelle and subsequent operations which took place on the 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th of this month.

'I shall be glad if you will be so good as to convey to the Indian troops on behalf of

myself, the Commander-in-Chief, the Government and people of India our warm admiration of their gallant behaviour and our confidence that they will ever maintain before the enemy the best traditions of the Indian Army '.

Before the formal introduction of the proposed Bill to provide for special measures to secure the public safety and the defence of British India and for the more speedy trial of certain offences, I would like to address a few words to Hon'ble Members of my Council.

In a speech that I made to you in this Council Chamber on the 12th January, I informed you of the desire of my Government that so far as might be possible the discussion of all controversial questions should be avoided during the course of the war. I pointed out that in adopting this course, we should be following the example of the British Parliament where all political controversy has been suspended during the war, and where the leaders of the Opposition have refrained from any action which might tend to embarrass the Government. In consequence of this decision, my Government have deferred the consideration of a number of important measures of a more or less controversial nature already

introduced in Council, as well as the introduction of other Bills. In maintaining this decision, my Government have been loyally assisted by Hon'ble Members, and I should like to take this opportunity of expressing my appreciation and gratitude for your attitude.

In the Bill that is before you to-day, I do not attempt to disguise the fact that it is a measure that presents openings for controversy, and I would have been very pleased to think that we could have done without it, but we have felt that a precautionary measure of this nature has become necessary in order to ensure public peace and tranquillity. You will observe that it is a war measure, to last during the period of the war and for six months afterwards, that on an enactment certain important clauses do not apply automatically to the whole of India, but only to those districts or provinces which upon the advice of Local Governments may be notified by the Governor General in Council. It rests with the people of India to decide how far it may be necessary to put those clauses into force. The fact that such a Bill has become necessary in India as a precautionary measure cannot be regarded as in any way a slur on the people, since it follows

in general outline the Defence of the Realm Act passed in both Houses of Parliament and now in force in the United Kingdom, but in so far as trial by court martial is replaced by trial by special Commissioners is of a less drastic nature. Law abiding England accepted this measure without a murmur, realising that in such a situation *salus populi suprema lex*. You may possibly ask what is the reason for this legislation. To that I would reply that there is cause for precautionary measures and for quickening up the procedure of justice. You may yourselves have heard rumours of attempts to disturb the public peace, I know that some of you have heard them, and although I do not want to go into details, you may take it from me that Government are in possession of information that proves conclusively that a precautionary measure of this kind is absolutely necessary to meet an emergency that may arise. There is no one in this land more jealous than I am of the honour of India and of the striking reputation for loyalty that India so rightly deserves and I am not disposed to allow the honour and fair fame of India to be tarnished by the criminal acts of a few ill balanced minds at a moment when India's

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

sons are shedding their blood on the battle field for the King-Emperor and country

It is a fact that I might have elected to promulgate an Ordinance embodying the provisions of the Act that is before you, but for political and other reasons and in view of the fact that my Legislative Council is in session, I have preferred to take my Council into our confidence, to place the matter before you, and to invite your help and co operation in enacting a measure so essential to the public weal, and I am confident that you will not refuse

I will now call upon Sir Reginald Craddock to move for leave to introduce the Bill

BUDGET DEBATE IN THE VICEROY'S LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL

[In winding up the Budget debate in the Viceroy's Legislative Council on the 25th March, 1915, His Excellency the Viceroy said] —

We are now approaching the close of another session of this Legislative Council, and before we disperse I would like to say a few words upon the budget and other matters of general interest.

As regards the memorable budget which has been under discussion this session, it is a matter of much satisfaction to me that all its important decisions—those for example relating to taxation capital outlay and borrowing—have commanded practically unanimous acceptance both inside this Council and beyond it. The imposition of additional taxation at the present time would not in our judgment have been justified, either by financial requirements or by the present economic condition of the country, and our attitude in this matter has, I think, been thoroughly understood and

appreciated. As regards capital outlay, we have had to strike a mean. At a time like this material development must inevitably be retarded. But our capital programme is an integral part of India's financial system and must be maintained on a scale bearing some reasonable relation to past standards, if excessive hardship and dislocation are to be avoided. Our borrowing arrangements naturally follow from the conclusions on these two points. We are fortunate in being able to see our way to carrying them through without straining our credit or drawing to the full on reserves which may afterwards be required to meet the many contingencies of another year of war.

Sir William Meyer's most interesting recital of the financial events of the war period brings out convincingly the inherent soundness and strength of India's financial position and this has been recognised in every quarter. It is quite true that our revenue has suffered and that our resources have been depleted in other ways. This must be expected in a country whose fiscal system is so directly responsive under almost every head of revenue to fluctuating economic conditions, and whose Government performs so many financial

functions besides that of looking after its own balances. We undoubtedly undertake in this country some heavy financial responsibilities, some indeed from which other Governments, the Home Government for example, are exempt. But we are in a position to say to-day after eight months of war, that these responsibilities have been fully discharged, and that the strain which was thrown on us at the outset has now sensibly relaxed. At the same time we realise fully that another year of war must bring with it many unknown possibilities, and if further burdens are thus thrown upon our finances we are not unprepared to meet them.

I turn now to the economic questions which have recently engaged my attention and that of my Government. The principal question under this head has been the high prices of wheat. When I addressed you at the beginning of this session, we had already restricted the exports from December to the end of March to a fixed quantity, in order to secure that only a limited proportion of the surplus remaining over from the old crop should be exported, and we had also taken powers to inquire into the existence of stocks, and, if necessary, to take over such as might be unreasonably withheld.

The inquiries conducted by local Governments showed, however that such stocks were not in existence, and further action in this direction could have had no good effect. It was therefore, apparent that the only possible policy was to do what we could to relieve distress by cheap grain shops and the like, and to await the effect on prices of the new crop which usually begins to operate some time in February. World prices, however, continued to rise, and it became necessary in the interest of the Indian consumer to take steps which would ensure the effect of the new crop making itself felt as soon as possible. No ordinary measures would have sufficed and the urgency of the situation called for decisive action. We accordingly issued the announcement that all private export of wheat would be prohibited on and after the 1st April. Our object was to ensure that as supplies of the new crop which, I am glad to say, promises to be one of the finest on record, began to be marketed, they should be used to relieve the undoubted shortage in India instead of being attracted to other countries by the high prices prevalent in the markets of the world. The results of this announcement were immediately beneficial.

Budget Debate

and prices promptly declined to a more reasonable level. At the same time we have not neglected our responsibilities to the cultivator and to Indian trade. There is every sign that there will be an unusually large surplus this year available for export, and while we intend to keep export under our own control in order that prices may not be driven up again by sudden and excessive exportation, we are equally desirous of allowing our export trade to be carried on so far as is compatible with the interests of the Indian consumer. I trust that this double object will be achieved by the scheme which has already been laid before Council in a recent debate. Under this scheme we shall keep the control of purchases for export in our own hands, and we hope thus to be able to ensure a moderate level of prices, to safeguard the consumer, and yet not to disappoint the cultivator of his legitimate profits. The fact that we shall have created an artificially low level of prices in India as compared with prices in the other markets of the world implies that export may be conducted on a considerable margin of profit. We hope to make arrangements by which such profits as may accrue to the State under this

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

scheme will not be utilized, as is our revenue from normal sources, to meet the ordinary expenses of administration, but will be devoted to some special purpose for the advantage of the people. It is not possible for me now to say what this will be, but I have noted with sympathy the feeling expressed during the debate in my Council in favour of such profits as may accrue being expended for the benefit of the agricultural classes.

In addition to the control of wheat, my administration has had to bear its part in the policy which is being so vigorously and successfully prosecuted by the Imperial Government for preventing supplies of food stuffs and raw materials reaching the countries with which we are at war. The strictest watch has been kept upon our trade with neutrals. Prohibitions and restrictions have been imposed where necessary, and I have pleasure in testifying to the readiness with which the commercial community has submitted to these necessary interferences with the ordinary course of trade. Trading in India by firms or companies containing a hostile element has been put an end to and the process of closing down such businesses is

being carried into effect with the caution in order to avoid possible injury to Indian and British interests. At the same time, my Government have been giving such assistance as they can to Indian industries in its endeavours to take advantage of the opportunity for expansion afforded by the cessation of imports from Germany and Austria and other continental countries affected by the war. I should like to add that the whole question of promotion of industrial development in India is one which has been and is receiving the most careful consideration of myself and my Government, and I am glad to find from the prominent place which it has taken in the debates of my Council this session, that it is also occupying the minds of public men in India. The present time, when commerce and finance are naturally disturbed by a great war, when men's minds can hardly be expected to look on economic problems from their normal angle, is not in my judgment a suitable moment for taking special action or for initiating special inquiries as to how best this end may be achieved. But it is a question, the importance of which is ever present in my thoughts, and it is one which I shall hope to see taken up

vigorously and effectively as soon as normal conditions have supervened

Since I last addressed you on the subject of the war in Europe, the position of the Allies in Flanders has been maintained and improved while in Eastern Prussia and Poland the tide of war has ebbed and flowed. The recent success, at Neuve Chapelle, in which the Indian Army Corps took so prominent a part has been a source of satisfaction to us all. In the meantime, the British fleet has maintained its absolute supremacy and having swept German commerce from off the seas, recently administered a severe punishment to a German squadron that wished to make a further bombardment of unprotected towns on the British coast. The economic pressure created by our supremacy at sea is gradually having its effect in Germany and the piratical policy now being pursued by German submarines is proof of the extent to which that pressure is being felt. Happily the efforts of the German submarines have met with very little success, and their number is diminishing under the losses that they have experienced. In any case such a policy can have no possible effect on the eventual result of the war, and there

can be no doubt that the day of triumph of the Allies who are making huge sacrifices for the right of all free nations to live their own lives and follow their own destinies is slowly but surely dawning, when the monstrous theory that one military nation can impose by brute force her will and barbarous code of civilization upon all others will be finally shattered and hurled into utter oblivion and darkness

In the Near East, Turkey is beginning to experience the folly of the policy into which she has been forced by the reckless disregard by a small military clique under German tutelage of her best and highest interest

On every side where the Turkish forces have been engaged in fighting against the Allies they have met with reverses, and the moment is rapidly approaching when if the Turkish Government are sufficiently wise they will throw themselves on the mercy of the Allies and thus free themselves from the German yoke

As an indication of how little the so called Turkish Government is in touch with the real sentiments of the Turkish people, I may mention that a few weeks ago I saw a letter written by a resident in Constantinople in

which, after describing the oppression and exaction of the military authorities, the confident opinion of the middle and lower classes of the Turks was expressed in the saying that 'it will be all right when the British fleet comes up'

As you are aware, I paid a short visit to the Persian Gulf and to Basrah a few weeks ago. It was a great pleasure and advantage to me to have an opportunity of inquiring into the whole economic, commercial, and political situation of the province of Basrah, and also to visit our troops in their advanced posts within six or seven miles of the Turkish Camp, which was plainly visible and to congratulate them on their prowess and splendid bearing. One could not but feel very proud of them all. I had also time to visit the hospitals in Basrah and was glad to be able to verify the fact that all the sick and wounded British and Indian troops are being well and carefully tended.

As regards the province of Basrah it struck me as one of immense potentialities. Under Turkish misrule it has greatly suffered and the population of the surrounding country is consequently very sparse. At small expense the city of Basrah might become a splendid

port, and the port of exit of all the trade of Mesopotamia and Northern Persia. Merely the fringes of the Shat-el-Arah have so far been cultivated, but the soil is extremely fertile and only the most elementary schemes of irrigation are required to extend indefinitely the area under cultivation. The climate is splendid and resembles that of the Northern Punjab. I cannot conceive of a country more suitable for Indian immigration in the future when a more stable form of Government has been established. That country may then really become a garden of Eden and blossom like a rose.

You are aware of the declaration made by the British, French, and Russian Governments of the inviolability of the holy places and of the freedom of Jeddah from attack so long as there was no interference with the Indian pilgrims. Solicitude for the welfare of pilgrims generally prompted His Majesty's Government, on hearing that there was a shortage of food-stuffs at Jeddah and Mecca, to arrange for supplies to be sent there for distribution by the Italian Consul at Jeddah. I regret to state that the Turkish authorities, in spite of the protests of the Italian Consul, have seized for

Speeches of Lord Haridnge

military purposes a cargo of 30,000 sacks of barley destined for the pilgrims. Until, therefore, we are able to receive some definite assurance that any further supplies that may be sent will reach their proper destination it will be impossible for His Majesty's Government to make any further similar arrangements.

On the North-Western frontier the situation remains normal, and although there have been attacks on our advanced posts by trans-frontier tribesmen, they have been gallantly and successfully repelled by our troops, militia and tribal levies.

It has been with a sense of profound regret that I have learnt that an address to His Majesty the King-Emperor against the draft Proclamation creating an Executive Council for the United Provinces has been carried by the House of Lords. It appears that out of a total of nearly 650 Peers of the Realm and in a House of only 73 Peers, the motion against the draft Proclamation was carried by 47 votes to 26. No information has been received of any similar motion in the House of Commons and we may therefore conclude that the Proclamation has not been rejected by Parlia-

ment as a whole. As you are aware, the Proclamation was approved by the Governor General in Council, by the Secretary of State in Council and by His Majesty's Government, and in accordance with the law was laid upon the table in both Houses of Parliament. It may seem to you as it does to me, a matter of serious concern that it should be within the power of a small body of Peers who perhaps hardly realise the rate of progress made in this country during the past few years to throw out a proposition put by the Government of India and His Majesty's Government before Parliament with the full approbation of Indian public opinion. It seems clear to me under the circumstances that a modification of the law by which such procedure is possible is absolutely essential and I trust that this will be recognised by His Majesty's Government.

Nobody can reasonably contend that, with the advance of civilisation entailing the discussion and solution of new questions of ever increasing complexity arising every day, one man Government is better than Council Government. The principle of Executive Councils for local Governments by which the local administration is less dependent upon

the personal equation and which ensures a greater continuity of policy has already taken root in India and cannot now be eradicated. Moreover the inclusion of an Indian gentleman in the Council of a province is to my mind a source of great strength to the Governor or Lieutenant-Governor. I speak from my own experience, and have no hesitation in saying, without any idea of flattery, that the presence of my friend Sir Ali Imam on my Council and his knowledge and experience are and have been of the greatest possible advantage to me and my Government. I can well understand that all educated people of this country will be disappointed at the result of the action of a small party in the House of Lords, but I would ask them not to be depressed for I regard the proceedings of the 16th March in the House of Lords as only a temporary set-back, and I feel as confident that the United Provinces will have its Executive Council within a very short period as that the dawn will follow the night.

The activities of the Council during the current session have necessarily been circumscribed by the decision to avoid as far as possible all controversial business. Nevertheless some

measures of importance have come under your consideration. I need only refer to the measure recently passed in this Council to secure the defence of India and the public safety, in order to express the thanks of Government for your loyal co-operation in enacting that measure. Another Bill of importance has also been passed in this Council, namely, the Assam Labour and Emigration Act, which I hope will mark a stage in our efforts to remove abuses attendant on the present system of emigration and in securing that the welfare of labourers recruited to Assam is adequately safeguarded. The only other measure of importance to which I need allude is the Benares Hindu University Bill which was introduced into this Council on the 22nd. It will be a source of gratification to me if this measure becomes law during my tenure of office as Governor-General. It is too early to speak of the possible effects of this Bill, but I have every hope that it will do much to promote the cause of education and to encourage learning and research amongst all classes.

In the discussion of resolutions, though the range of subjects has also been limited by the exclusion of controversial matters, much

Before proceeding further, it would be as well that I should recapitulate what has taken place at Imperial Conferences in the past, and define the actual constitution of the Conference as created by the Governments, who have hitherto been represented in it.

It was due to the presence in London, in 1887, of the Premiers of the various self-governing Dominions, representing their countries at the celebrations of the Jubilee of the late Queen Victoria, that the idea of a Colonial Conference first took practical shape, and similar meetings took place in 1897, 1902, 1907 and 1911. At the earlier meetings, the Secretary of State for the Colonies presided.

In 1887, the Secretary of State for India attended the formal opening meeting of the Colonial Conference, but at subsequent proceedings neither he nor any representative of Indian interests was present.

At the meetings of the Colonial Conferences held in 1897 and 1902, the Secretary of State for India neither attended nor was represented.

In 1907, by arrangement between Lord Morley, the Secretary of State for India, and the Prime Minister, Sir James Mackay, now Lord Inchcape, was permitted to attend

India in the Imperial Conference

the meetings in the absence of Lord Morley not as a member of the Conference nor as the representative of India, but on behalf of the India Office, and 'with a view to the representation of Indian interests' and in a debate upon Colonial preference, Sir James addressed the Conference at some length, explaining the Free Trade principles on which the economic situation in India is based.

In that year a new constitution was approved by the Conference for its future gatherings.

Henceforth it was to be known as the Imperial Conference, and was to be, in the words 'of a Resolution passed by the Conference, 'a periodical meeting for the discussion of matters of common interest between His Majesty's Government and His Governments of the self-governing Dominions beyond the seas.' With the change of title, additional importance was given to the Assembly by the assumption of the Presidency by the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom.

The members of the Conference, as then and now constituted, are the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom, the Secretary of State for the Colonies and the Prime Ministers

of the self governing Dominions, but again in the words of the Resolution, 'such other Ministers as the respective Governments may appoint will also be members of the Conference, it being understood that except by special permission of the Conference, each discussion will be conducted by not more than two representatives from each Government, and each Government will have only one vote'

At the Imperial Conference of 1911, the Secretary of State for India was present at a meeting, but India herself had no recognised place in this Conference

Representation is therefore, at present confined to the United Kingdom and the self governing Dominions and no one can now attend the Conference as a Representative except a Minister. Further, alterations in the constitution of the Conference are made only by and at, the Conference, itself and, if precedent be followed, take effect only at the next succeeding Conference. From this statement of the actual constitution of the Imperial Conference, you will see that the ultimate decision upon the representation of India at the next meeting of the Conference

rests with the Conference itself. It is of course premature to consider the manner in which the representation of India, if admitted, should be effected, but *prima facie* it would appear reasonable that India should be represented by the Secretary of State and one or two representatives nominated by the Secretary of State in consultation with the Viceroy, such nominees being ordinarily selected from officials resident or serving in India. The present practice of the Imperial Conference excludes non-official representatives. It would of course be incumbent on these nominees to act in the Conference in conformity with the policy and wishes of the Secretary of State. Just as in the case of the self-governing Dominions, the Ministers accompanying the Prime Minister have to take their policy from him, and the constitutional position of the Secretary of State is infinitely superior.

I have thought it desirable to put before you all the difficulties and obstacles that present themselves to the attainment of the object that we all desire and have in view. At the same time, I am authorised by His Majesty's Government, while preserving their full liberty of judgment and without committing them

either as to principles or details, to give an undertaking that an expression of opinion from this Imperial Legislative Council, in the sense of the Resolution that is now before us will receive most careful consideration on their part as expressing the legitimate interest of the Legislative Council in an Imperial question, although the ultimate decision of His Majesty's Government must necessarily depend largely on the attitude of other members of the Conference

This is I venture to think, all that we can reasonably expect at the present time, and that such a pledge is eminently satisfactory as showing due consideration for the claims of India. We can only hope, with trust and confidence, that when the right moment arrives, these claims may merit the approval and support of His Majesty's Government and receive sympathetic consideration from the Governments of the self governing Dominions.

We have no knowledge of the date when the next Imperial Conference will be held, nor what form it will take. But much has already happened, since the last Conference was held in 1911, which will leave a lasting mark upon the British Empire, and it is to me

inconceivable that Statesmen of such distinguished ability and far-seeing patriotism as the Premiers and Ministers of the self-governing Dominions will not have realised, from recent events, the great and important position that India occupies amongst the various Dominions and Dependencies composing the British Empire. It is true that India is not a self-governing Dominion, but that seems hardly a reason why she should not be suitably represented at future Conferences. India's size, population, wealth, military resources, and, lastly, her patriotism demand it. No Conference can afford to debate great Imperial issues in which India is vitally concerned, and at the same time to disregard her. To discuss questions affecting the defence of the Empire, without taking India into account would be to ignore the value and interests of the greatest military asset of the Empire outside the United Kingdom. So also in trade, to discuss questions affecting commerce within the Empire, without regard to India, would be to disregard England's best customer. To concede the direct representation of India at future Imperial Conferences does not strike me as a very revolutionary or

far reaching concession to make to Indian public opinion and to India's just claims, and I feel confident that if, and when, this question is placed in its true light before the Governments of the self governing Dominions, they will regard it from that wider angle of vision from which we hope other Indian questions may be viewed in the near future, so that the people of India may be made to feel what they really are, in the words of Mr Asquith, 'conscious members of a living partnership all over the world under the same flag'

THE HINDU UNIVERSITY BILL

[The Viceroy's Legislative Council met on the 1st October, 1915, at Delhi, when His Excellency the Viceroy in passing the Benares Hindu University Bill said] —

I am indeed very pleased that the Hindu University Bill that has been under discussion during the past four years has to-day become the law of the land. I warmly congratulate the promoters, and believe firmly that, in spite of small differences of opinion upon the constitution of the proposed University, time will show that its results are beneficial to the Hindu community.

It is now more than a year that we have been at war; and although we may have been disappointed in our earlier calculations that the war would not last twelve months, and in our hopes that Germany and Austria would by this time have been crushed by the weight of the forces opposed to them, it is nevertheless an indisputable fact that the outcome of the war has so far proved a far more bitter disappointment to the enemy. Evidence from

every side tends to show that Germany had been secretly preparing for the last twenty years to strike such a blow as would secure for her the mastery of Europe and undisputed dominion of the world. Her expectation had been to crush France in a few weeks, and then to be free to apply all her strength and that of Austria to defeat and dictate such terms to Russia that the latter Power would ever remain subservient to her aims. The German programme was to have been completed in a few months, but although, owing to her treacherous violation of the neutrality of Belgium, which she was bound by Treaty to respect, Germany still retains possession of the greater part of Belgium, a considerable part of Northern France, and a large slice of Russia, her plans have miscarried, and she is now farther than ever from the attainment of her aims. We can feel nothing but admiration for the magnificent courage and tenacity with which, in spite of their shortage of arms and munitions, our Russian allies have met the sledge hammer strokes of Germany, and thanks to the remarkable strategy of the Russian commanders have maintained their armies intact while dealing smashing counter-strokes.

to the German offensive. It is clear that such tactics must inevitably hasten the end by the exhaustion of the enemy. The deciding factor in this war will, however, be proved in the end to have been England's sea-power which has already cost Germany the loss of her Colonies, the destruction of her trade, the ruin of her finances and severe economic pressure. In the meantime Germany is hemmed in by land and sea, she has succeeded so far in keeping the German soil free from the invader, but time is against her. While the forces of the allies have increased by millions and their shortage of arms and munitions is being made good by the factories and workshops of the whole world, whose supplies under the protection of the British Navy pass almost unmolested over the waterways of the wide seas the enemy is fighting in diminishing numbers, with decreasing material, and with ever-growing financial and economic difficulties.

During all this time Belgium hangs like a millstone round the neck of Germany, for she knows that not one of the Powers who have taken up arms and are making huge sacrifices in blood and treasure for the triumph of right

over might and of truth over treachery, will ever sheathe the sword so long as a single German soldier remains on the outraged soil of Belgium. The breach of all accepted international obligations and conventions in war, and the cruel and barbarous treatment of helpless people by German soldiery have hardened the hearts of all, and have eteeled the determination of the allies to crush, for ever the arrogant pride of a nation whose avowed aim is the downfall of civilisation and the negation of liberty. The struggle may still be long and arduous, but in a few months' time the end should be in sight.

In India, tranquillity has prevailed, and measures taken under the Defence of India Act have succeeded in restoring order in the Punjab which had been disturbed during the course of last cold weather by the return of emigrants from Canada and the United States imbued with revolutionary ideas. The powers granted under the Defence of India Act have been used with great care and discrimination by His Honour the Lieutenant Governor, and there is every reason to believe that the loyal people of the Punjab have been thoroughly satisfied with the working of the

The Hindu University Bill

Special Tribunals created under the Act I wish, at the same time, to express my appreciation of the loyal attitude of the people of the Punjab in the assistance they have readily given to the police in hunting down these dangerous desperadoes, and my admiration of the fearless and courageous devotion to duty of all ranks of the Punjab police.

On the frontier, I regret to say that our posts have been repeatedly attacked by large bodies of ignorant and fanatical tribesmen from tribal territory, but in each case they have been successfully driven back with considerable losses, and at the cost of a few lives amongst our own soldiers. I always regret such useless waste of the precious lives of our soldiers at the hands of these hordes of barbarous tribesmen. Nothing could have been more staunch and loyal than the attitude of our own tribesmen living within our border.

The Amir of Afghanistan has, from the beginning of the war, observed an attitude of strict neutrality, and I have every reason to believe that it will be rigidly maintained.

In Persia the situation leaves much to be desired. Roving bands of Germans and

Austrians, armed with rifles and machine-guns, have been wandering throughout the country trying to stir up trouble, and, as in the case with Turkey, to provoke Persia to take hostile action against the allies. Only recently, thanks to the encouragement of German agents, two British officers and an Indian soldier were ambushed and killed by tribesmen near Bushire, and the British Consul at Ispahan was fired at and slightly grazed by a bullet, while his Indian orderly was killed. Owing to the insecurity in Bushire and the danger to life and property in that port, our troops are in occupation of the city, and, with the consent of the Persian Government will remain there until steps have been taken by the latter to restore internal peace and order. We trust that such steps may not be long deferred.

I wish now to refer to a personal matter. I am aware of the appeal that you made to the Secretary of State for an extension of the term of my office and I am equally well aware that your appeal received support from influential meetings held all over India. As I told you in Council on the 25th March, the decision in such a matter did not rest with me,

The Hindu University Bill

but you knew, as His Majesty's Government knew, that I was ready and willing, as I ever am, to do whatever the King Emperor and His Majesty's Government might wish me to do for the good of the Empire and of India. In such a case no personal considerations could have any weight, and I would gladly obey any behest of the King and His Government so long as I enjoyed health and strength to carry it out. When I was asked by the Prime Minister, with the King's approval, if I would consent to remain in India till the end of next March, I readily agreed, and I was fortified in this decision by the knowledge that, in doing so, I was meeting the wishes of the people of India, and thus making some slight but inadequate return to them for the overwhelming sympathy and affection that I and mine have always received from them.

Moreover, in these critical times it is a source of happiness to me to be able to do anything, how small, to help the Empire, and especially if, in so doing, I can also help India in whose people I have implicit confidence and trust. There has, I believe, been some disappointment that the term of extension was not longer, but I ask you to

believe, as I do myself, that in this the British Government know best, and that their decision has been actuated by what they believe to be the best interests of India. We can only hope and trust that by next spring this horrible war may be over or at least in its closing phase.

Now, after this personal explanation, I wish to address a few words to you, my friends and colleagues of the past three years. Nobody can look back upon the past fourteen months of war and the part that India has played in it with greater pride than I do, and nobody can be more appreciative than I am of the deep-seated patriotism and whole-hearted loyalty of the people of India, which will ever shine forth as a beacon to the future and illumine the history of this land. But as the war progresses, its pressure will naturally be felt more and more, and, although the final result is beyond question, there may be phases of anxiety and depression in store for us in the future. When these times come, if they do come, we must show the world that India is united, that the blood of Englishmen and Indians has not been shed and intermingled on the battlefield in vain, that all attempts to

The Hindu University Bill

create trouble and sedition in this land are vain and fruitless, and in this task I confidently count on your assistance and the co operation of the people in preserving the fair fame of India, that I prize so highly, untarnished to the end

It is a source of real pleasure to me to feel that to day is not a day of farewell between us, and that like me, you also have received an extension of your term of office I shall consequently look forward with pleasurable anticipation to meeting you all again in Delhi in January

I should like to take this opportunity of making a statement on the business of the Delhi session, and the approximate date on which the Legislative Council will meet in the cold weather. If the war continues, it is the intention of Government during the coming Delhi session to follow the principle accepted this year and to postpone as far as possible, all controversial legislation save such as is of such an emergent nature as to make such a course impracticable. I received great assistance from Honble Members this year in avoiding controversial business, and I have no doubt that my Government will receive the

same consideration at your hands in the coming winter session

As to the date on which the Council will meet, you will remember that this year the session began on the 12th January, and the Council was then adjourned until 23rd of February. Considerable personal inconvenience and expense was caused to Additional Members by this procedure, many Members returned home immediately after the first meeting, and did not return to Delhi until the end of February. Others, who had come from great distances were unable to return to their own provinces in the interval, and were detained for six weeks at Delhi to no purpose. Incidentally also, this adjournment involved considerable unnecessary expense to Government, and in the case of official Members some dislocation of provincial arrangements. These disadvantages are unavoidable in an ordinary year when a full session is held, and are more than compensated for by the full discussion of important Bills and Resolutions. The circumstances, during the next session, will, however, be exceptional, as no controversial business will be transacted, and I do not think that any useful purpose will

The Hindu University Bill

be served by my summoning the Council to meet in January, and then postponing future meetings until late in February as¹ was done this year. I propose, therefore, unless some unforeseen occasion arises, not to have any meeting of the Legislative Council in the coming cold weather until the middle of February. The exact date will be notified to you later, and will necessarily depend on the amount of legislation that is undertaken. For it must be remembered that the careful examination of details of non-controversial legislation takes a considerable time. I trust that you will understand that in taking this course, I am actuated solely by the desire to avoid personal inconvenience to Hon'ble Members and unnecessary dislocation of business. Further, to allay any idea that this procedure may, in future years, be regarded as a precedent for postponing the opening meeting of the cold weather session I may add that there are no grounds for such a misapprehension; my government is fully aware of the great advantages which are secured by the full discussion of public questions in this Council, and has no intention or wish to curtail the cold weather session in normal times. The

procedure, which I propose to adopt for the coming session is an exceptional procedure adopted in exceptional circumstances

When we re assemble for the cold weather session in Delhi, my Council will, to my regret, have lost its two senior Members in Sir Harcourt Butler and Sir Ali Imam, and this Council will have lost its *Vice President*. It is hardly necessary for me to expatiate at length on the great services rendered by Sir Harcourt Butler to education and sanitation during his tenure of office as Member for Education. The immense development of education and sanitation that has taken place during the past five years, and the skill with which he has piloted through all its stages, the Hindu University Bill that has just been passed and other educational measures speak for themselves. He is now about to undertake the government of an important province of the Indian Empire, and I am sure that he will achieve the success that we all wish him.

As for Sir Ali Imam, I can only speak of him as a colleague imbued with the highest sense of duty, patriotism and loyalty. Not only by his actual service as head of the Legislative Department, but also by his constant helpful-

The Hindu University Bill

ness and loyal but straightforward advice, he has been of the utmost advantage and assistance to me and my government. Now that he will be retiring into private life, we wish him all success and happiness.

One word more before I close. This is, also to my regret, the last occasion when we shall have the pleasure of seeing our friend Sir William Vincent sitting at that table in front of us. I feel sure that I am only giving very inadequate expression to the feelings of myself and this Council when I say how warmly we all appreciate the tact, ability and unfailing courtesy with which he has always performed his duties as Secretary of the Legislative Council. We shall miss his genial and friendly presence next February, but our loss is the gain of the Province of Bihar and Orissa, where I am quite sure that he will fulfil his new duties with the same satisfaction to all as he has performed his old. We all wish him every success.

UNITED SERVICE CLUB, SIMLA

[His Excellency the Viceroy in acknowledging the toast of his health proposed by the President of the United Service Club, Simla, said] —

GENERAL BUNBURY AND GENTLEMEN OF THE UNITED SERVICE CLUB—I cannot thank you sufficiently for the great compliment that you have paid me in inviting me to dine with you here to night and for the friendly cordiality with which you have received the toast of my health, nor can I adequately express the appreciation of the very kind words in which you, General, have referred to me and my poor efforts in these troublous times. In responding to this toast, I realise that were I to follow in the footsteps of some of my illustrious predecessors, I would seize the occasion to review the more salient events of the past five years, and in fact it has been hinted in some papers that such a deliverance was expected of me. But if such are the expectations of any here, I am afraid I am going to disappoint them, for as your President has justly remarked, this is not my

United Service Club, Simla

final farewell to many of you whom I see around me this evening, and glad I am that this is so. Consequently, what I may say to night can hardly be regarded as my swan-song, since six months will still remain before my final valediction. These are exceptional times in which we are living and on such an occasion as the present, when we should present to the world a united front, any controversial topic would be unseemly and out of place. You will therefore, excuse me from making any allusions to questions of a purely political character. This, naturally, reduces the field of discussion and makes it more difficult to find suitable material for my speech, since even the Simla Town Hall, upon which an illustrious predecessor of mine waxed eloquent in a farewell speech, has disappeared, without the assistance of the earthquake that he longed for from the horizon upon which he described it as a gaunt and graceless protuberance, and no other has taken place to serve as an object for eloquence.

To night, I should like however, to take this opportunity to pay a warm and grateful tribute to all the Civil and Military Officers who have

been my help and mainstay in governing this country during the past five years. No words of mine can adequately express my appreciation of, and gratitude for the services that they have rendered me and my Government from the very highest to the lowest ranks. In my Council I have been fortunate in having coadjutors who have loyally assisted me in the many difficult problems that have arisen and that are still before us. It is they who are responsible for the administration of the great Departments of Government, and share with me the burden of the Indian Empire for which I am responsible to our Sovereign and his Government. It would be almost ludicrous to suggest that we have never had differences of opinion. There are among us diversities of gifts, diversities of training, diversities of temperament. I have sometimes thought one or other of them wrong, and one or other of them has probably, at one time or another, thought me very wrong indeed, and I am sure they constantly think one another wrong. But I have always regarded such differences of opinion, based as they are on a sincere and earnest desire to serve the best interests of our King and this great country, as a valuable

indication of independence of thought and character which helps to mould opinion without in any way interfering with the friendly relations that have always existed between us. Some changes have taken place and others are imminent in my Council, but I am confident that the happy traditions of the past five years will be fully maintained.

Nor should I omit to mention on an occasion such as this the valuable assistance and co-operation that I have invariably received from the very distinguished body of men who are Governors, Lieutenant Governors and Chief Commissioners of Provinces. They each in their own degree have their local problems to deal with, and their task has been one of difficulty during the past year of war. Although I trust that it may not be thought invidious on my part to refer to any in particular amongst such a capable body of men who have rendered loyal assistance to me and my Government during these past years, I feel that I must bestow my meed of unstinted praise on our friend Sir Michael O'Dwyer, the distinguished Lieutenant Governor of this Province, whom I am glad to meet here to night. It is to his quick sympathy, balanced judgment, courage

and vigilance with which he dealt with a critical situation last spring that the Punjab has the peace and tranquillity that now enjoys Nor should I fail to refer to the very valuable services rendered on the Frontier by that remarkable and very capable man, Sir George Roos Kepple, who with the assistance of the Military authorities, and even with diminished resources has succeeded in holding our Frontier inviolate against repeated attacks by barbarous and fanatical hordes of tribesmen and kept the flag flying on every frontier post while maintaining peace and order within our borders I feel that I am fortunate in having at hand during a crisis like the present two such men as Sir Michael O'Dwyer and Sir George Roos Kepple

I think all will admit that the difficulties of administration in India are increasing year by year and the utmost possible credit is due to that great body of Civil Servants who many of them unknown to fame and many under the most trying conditions of climate and surroundings carry on their onerous duties bearing unselfishly and without complaint the burden and heat of the day, and just do their duty These are men for whom I have great respect

United Service Club, Simla

and sympathy, and I speak not only of the Indian Civil Service but of the members of the Departments of Public Works, Education, Police, Forests and all the other great Services that help to make the wheels of this Empire run smoothly. It has been my good fortune to meet, and my privilege to make friends with a select few who have risen to eminence in their service as Secretaries to the Government and other high officials many of whom I see here to night. I feel I have been surrounded with an extremely able body of men who have never spared themselves to assist the Government of India, and that with such young men gaining years and experience we need have no qualms as to the higher offices of Government being filled by officers of ability and distinction in the years to come. If I have ever been wanting in the outward expression of the gratitude that I feel, let me make amends at this table, and assure them that, without their loyal assistance, I could not have faced the labours of the past five years.

And having told you who represent them here how greatly I appreciate the ability and devotion to duty of the Civil Services may I also say what is in my heart regarding the

future England has instilled into this country the culture and civilisation of the West, with all its ideals of liberty and self-respect. It is not enough for her now to consider only the material outlook of India. It is necessary for her to cherish the aspirations of which she has herself sown the seed and English officials are gradually awakening to the fact that high as were the aims and remarkable the achievements of their predecessors a still nobler task lies before them in the present and the future in guiding the uncertain and faltering steps of Indian development along sure and safe paths. The new role of guide, philosopher and friend is opening before you, and it is worthy of your greatest efforts. It requires in you gifts of imagination and sympathy, and imposes upon you self-sacrifice, for it means that, slowly but surely, you must divest yourselves of some of the powers you have hitherto wielded. Let it be realised that, great as has been England's mission in the past, she has a far more glorious task to fulfil in the future in encouraging and guiding the political self-development of the people. The goal to which India may attain is still distant and there may be many vicissitudes in her path, but I look

forward with confidence to a time when, strengthened by character and self-respect and bound by ties of affection and gratitude, India may be regarded as a true friend of the Empire and not merely as a trusty dependent. The day for the complete fulfilment of this ideal is not yet, but it is of this distant vista that the British official should turn his eyes, and he must grasp the fact that it is by his future success in this direction that British prestige and efficiency will be judged.

I will now say a few words about that very distinguished branch of the Public Service, the Army. When I first read the Warrant of my appointment as Governor General of India it was with some surprise that I found that my office carried with it the position of head of the Military Forces in the East Indies. I confess that this gave me pleasure, as I belong to a family of soldiers and sailors almost without exception, and had I not been "plucked" at the age of 12 as an ill grown weed and medically unfit for the Navy, I should probably have been by now a dyspeptic Admiral or retired Captain! However, a benevolent Providence willed otherwise, and since my arrival in India I have always taken

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

the greatest possible interest in all that could concern the efficiency and welfare of the Army in India. I need not refer here to the discussions preceeding the appointment of the Army in India Committee in 1912. The Report of this Committee was completed in 1913, and shortly afterwards, much to my regret, the health of the late Commander-in-Chief broke down. When I foresaw the impending retirement of Sir O'Moore Creagh and realised how difficult it would be to carry out the recommendations of Lord Nicholson's Committee, I impressed upon the authorities at Home the urgent necessity for the appointment of the very best military administrator that could be found in the British or Indian Armies in the person of my friend General Sir Beauchamp Duff. News of his appointment came to me as really good news, but since the outbreak of this war, how still more thankful I have been that I have on my right hand in command of all the Forces in India such an able, loyal and devoted public servant as the Commander-in-Chief in India. Nobody knows so well as I the immense services that he has rendered to the Empire in the equipment and organisation on an unparalleled

scale of the Indian Forces that he has despatched to three of the four continents of the world, the immense quantities of rifles, guns, ammunition and war material of every kind that he has supplied. And all this without a hitch of any kind, while the uninterrupted success of our arms in Mesopotamia, the only campaign in progress under the direct control of the Commander-in-Chief, speaks volumes for His Excellency and for the Officers acting under his orders

It is clear to me, when this terrible war is over, the whole of the military organisation of the Indian Army will have to be reconsidered in the light of practical experience gained during this war in order to still further increase its efficiency. And when that moment arrives, I shall congratulate the Government of India on having so experienced and capable a Commander-in Chief to carry out that most difficult task. In all his work, Sir Beauchamp has had the devoted help and co-operation of the capable and distinguished Officers of the Headquarter Staff and of the Army Department whose work is extremely heavy and unceasing. No body of men could have had more arduous and responsible work to do

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

during the critical times through which we are passing Sir Beauchamp Duff knew, and I knew, that their loyal and whole-hearted assistance could be absolutely relied on, and I think Sir Beauchamp will be the first to declare how much we owe to the ability and hard work of the distinguished soldiers he has about him. Troubles there have been, and these are likely to continue.

I need hardly remind those assembled here of the succession of serious actions on our Frontier since the outbreak of the war. Let me take this opportunity of congratulating all concerned upon the skill and gallantry with which they have been conducted. Those who have taken part in them have been fighting the Empire's battles every whit as much as those who have laid down their lives on the bloody fields of Flanders and in the Dardanelles. To those of you whom duty has retained here let me say this, it may be that you personally have not taken part in military operations, but the brains and organisation that have enabled them to be brought to a successful conclusion are to be found at the Headquarters, and if you will consider the enormous mass of work that has been accomplished in sending troops to the

United Service Club, Simla

various fronts and keeping them supplied, and then, after India had been depleted of troops, in reorganising what was left for that defence that has been so wonderfully thought out and carried into execution. I do not think you have any real cause to be down-hearted. Your post may not have been one of danger and may have lacked the glamour of military glory, but you can hold up your heads with the best of your more fortunate brothers. Whether you be Regimental or Staff Officers, you have as a body the right to take pride in the thought that you have been parts of the splendid machine that has enabled us to give help to the Empire in Flanders at a time when every trained soldier was a treasure beyond price, and not only in Flanders, but also in Egypt, the Dardanelles, Africa, China, Aden, and, not least, Mesopotamia, where our gallant troops have faced and defeated a courageous foe and have shown courage and endurance to bear the hardships and discomforts of a torrid climate such as it is almost impossible to imagine or describe.

Before leaving military subjects I should like to read you a quotation from a letter that I received about a month ago from General

Willcocks Dealing with the other aspect of our Indian Troops that may not be so well known he writes — I am glad you think they have done their share After 37 years' service mostly in India I feel your decision to send a Corps here has resulted in firmly establishing the fact that India is not only a possession but a tower of strength to England The discipline of the Corps has been above reproach They have behaved like gentlemen, and the French and British both know it well If they had done nothing else they would still leave Europe with a clean sheet as citizens of the Empire These are words that are good to hear

Now let me say a word or two upon another theme which has made a deep impression upon me during the few years that I have spent in India Long before this war broke out I was profoundly impressed by the hard life that is so often the lot of the wife of the British Officer or official in India How often is the young bride fresh from her country home in England compelled for various reasons to spend year after year, and without the companions and comforts to which she has been accustomed the hot weather in the plains

when the house is hermetically closed for more than half the day to keep out the heat, and where there is neither ice nor electric fans to cool the overheated atmosphere. Then when her children are but a few years old she has to make the cruel choice of leaving her husband or her children and to spend a life, which in any case must be a life of yearning and tears for the absent, and often in straitened circumstances. It is a true saying that "the British Empire in India has been built on tears," for tears are the inevitable lot of wives, mothers and children of those serving India. To me, the bravery of the English wives and mothers in India is an increasing wonder that has only been increased since the outbreak of this war by their complete absence of panic amidst surroundings of panic-mongers, by their uncomplaining surrender of their best and dearest to their country's claims and by their silent separation and departure elsewhere. When I have sometimes read in the English Press that Englishwomen in India are frivolous and think only of amusements I grow fairly indignant.

Although it may have been the fashion in the past for certain journals to write of Simla

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

as an abode of frivolity and the home of scandal I can honestly say that during the five summers that I have spent here I have never seen or heard of any but the most harmless and healthy amusements nor has the breath of scandal ever reached my ears. And what is Simla now? You have only to go to the work rooms to see the true spirit of the women of England in India devoting their whole time and energy to making receiving and despatching necessaries and comforts for our brave troops at the various fronts. I have good reason to believe that the same is to be found in almost every big and small town in India and it should not be forgotten that, without the unselfish efforts of these ladies our troops would not be provided with many comforts which they now enjoy and which it is not the business of the Military authorities to provide.

At the same time I should like to draw attention to the splendid work and co operation of the Indian ladies in the despatch of comforts to our troops. I have myself been a witness of their unselfish and tireless work in Bombay and I believe in fact I know, that the same energy and devotion to the welfare and

comfort of our soldiers is being shown by the Indian ladies of Madras, Calcutta and elsewhere. As the Head of the Government and of the Army I am deeply grateful to them.

You have referred, General Bunbury, in sympathetic terms to the difficult times that have been my lot and to the personal sorrows that have been my fate. Well, it has been hard, very hard, but the thought of duty and the hope that I might still do something for India have helped me through and given me fortitude to bear the strain. Although the ship of State has so far made good weather and land is already in sight, I, the pilot, know that there may still be hidden shoals to be navigated and further storms to be encountered before the good ship of State arrives safely in port, to be recommissioned by my successor. I am confident that, with the help and good-will of British and Indians alike, the good ship will safely and surely make the port. And now I feel that I have already detained you all too long and in thanking you again for your kind hospitality to me this evening I will only say that when I return to my old home at Penshurst and look again upon the Simla deodars and rhododendrons

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

that were taken home and planted by my grandfather, my many memories of Simla will remain as fresh and green as they, and amongst these one of the happiest will be our gathering here this evening.

FAREWELL DINNER TO THE HON'BLE SIR ALI IMAM

[H. E. the Viceroy gave a farewell dinner on the 16th November, 1915, at Delhi, to the Hon'ble Sir Ali Imam, the retiring Law Member of Council. His Excellency proposed the health of the guest in the following speech] —

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I think all of us here to-night are personal friends of Sir Ali Imam, and you will not only forgive but approve if I say a few words of farewell to him as a friend. This is almost the last occasion when I shall have the pleasure of receiving him as my guest, and many of you, I dare say, will have few opportunities of meeting him in the future. There are now only two left of the Members of the Council who were in office on or about the time when I assumed the Viceroyalty, and of them I think Sir Ali Imam beat Sir William Clark by a short head. One by one they have left me, and, though others full of vigour, resource and wisdom have taken their places, I confess that it makes me feel rather old to find myself

alone with Sir William Clark as the relics of my original Council, though I do not wish to impute to Sir William Clark the same charge of senility and doubt whether he will share with me that sense of hoary antiquity. But to return to Sir Ali Imam, I want to remind you that in his case the acceptance of the responsibility of the office however honourable his appointment, has involved no small sacrifice. I have never been a successful Barrister myself, however much I tried, I do not think I could become one, but I do think it requires some courage to surrender the emoluments of so lucrative a position in order to undertake the onerous duties of a high official, and these considerations attain far the greatest weight when one has, as Sir Ali Imam, the career of four or five fine young fellows his sons, to think of and the provision of the very best possible education to make for them.

Sir Ali Imam is to my personal knowledge a devoted father, and from all I can hear of them from my old school, Harrow his sons are worthy of him but he made the sacrifice I have indicated and I for one am most grateful to him. To me, personally, he has constantly given the most helpful advice, and I think our

colleagues will all bear witness to the great assistance he has rendered to the Council, over many difficult and knotty problems. And remember that we have been passing through no ordinary times. The stress of war has brought anxieties in its train to which our predecessors were strangers, and through them all it has been to us of the utmost benefit to know from a distinguished Indian at first hand how the varying aspects of our different problems would strike the mind of various sections of educated India. As Member of my Council, I repeat, the presence of Sir Ali Imam has been an asset of the utmost value, and it was a source of unmitigated satisfaction to me the other day to pay him the greatest possible compliment at my disposal by appointing him Vice-President of my Council, in succession to Sir Harcourt Butler. His tenure of office has coincided with a great deal of difficult and important work in his own particular department, and our war legislation has attained to a volume of quite respectable dimensions. Many questions of great technicality and difficulty have had to be solved, and it is not only the actual legislation that has been placed upon the

- Statute book but a tremendous variety of problems in which the other Departments of the Government of India have found themselves involved that have required the help and guidance of the Legislative Department under the auspices of Sir Ali Imam for their solution

There is one aspect of his career upon which I can imagine that Sir Ali Imam will always congratulate himself. He is not only an Imperial patriot and an Indian patriot but he is also a Behar patriot and I believe that it will always be a source of immense pleasure to him to think that he was a member of that Government which had a hand in the raising of his Province to the dignity of a separate entity. I understand that he is now going Home to see his boys and then coming back to his old profession in Behar. I am sure that you will all join me in wishing him a very pleasant voyage a very happy reunion with his sons and hereafter a happy and successful career in that profession of which he is so distinguished an ornament. Ladies and Gentlemen I ask you to join me in the toast of my friend and colleague Sir Ali Imam.

UNVEILING THE STATUE OF SIR LAL SINGHJI SAHEB BAHADUR

[In response to the invitation of H. H. the Maharajah of Bikanir and in unveiling the statue of the late Sir Lal Singhji Saheb Bahadur Maharajah His Excellency spoke as follows] —

YOUR HIGHNESS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,
—I have now had the honour of knowing H. H. the Maharajah of Bikanir personally for almost exactly five years, for he with H. H. the Maharajah Scindia were the guests of Lord Minto when I first arrived at Calcutta, and continued to stay on as my own guests. In that period I have known him in various capacities, as my guest, as my host, as a devoted father, as a wise ruler, as a keen soldier, as a fine sportsman, as a sagacious adviser and in these and many other capacities. Always as my friend I have known him in sorrow as well as in happiness, and yet to-day it is my privilege, as it is yours, to see him in a new character, as an affectionate son faithful to the revered memory of a father of whom any son might well be proud. I had not myself

the pleasure of knowing that father, but those who did tell us of his great simplicity combined with dignity of character, of his piety and rectitude, of his soundness of judgment and honesty of purpose of his kindness of heart and his old world Rajput courtesy, and His Highness has in a few vivid words painted a picture of one whom all loved and respected. He was the father of two Maharajahs of Bikanir and uncle of a Maharajah of Udaipur, and while never himself Maharajah of Bikanir he had much to do with the administration, and as President of the Council was in a position to help and advise his elder son in the discharge of his responsibilities. I need not enumerate all the measures that were undertaken during that period, suffice it to state that the income of the State was doubled that shape was then first given to schemes for railway development an impetus was afforded to educational and medical institutions while in 1879 the same spirit which is at the present moment so conspicuous in Bikanir, as well as in other States manifested itself in the supply of camels to the Government of India in connection with the expedition to Kabul. Could Maharaj Sri Lall Singhji have lived to see this

Unveiling the statue of Sir Lal Singh Sahab

day to appreciate the character of his gallant son, to watch his career and note the position he has won for himself in the Empire, and then to realise the filial affection that that son has retained for his memory, his heart would indeed have been full to overflowing with joy and pride and it is with that thought uppermost in my mind that I now proceed to the task that I have been invited to perform. I feel that this moment marks a bright chapter in the glorious history of Bikanir, and I am proud to have the privilege of unveiling the statue of Maharaj Sri Lal Singh.

THE BIKANIR STATE BANQUET

[A state Banquet was given by H H the Maharajah at Bikanir on the 23th November, 1915, in Honor of His Excellency Lord Hardinge to which His Excellency made the following reply] —

YOUR HIGHNESS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,
—I certainly thought when I came to Bikanir two years ago that that would be my last opportunity of enjoying the hospitality for which His Highness the Maharajah is justly famed, but fate has added a brief spell to my career in India, and when the Maharajah asked me to come back for a few days to his country where I had already spent so many happy hours I did not hesitate to accept gladly his kind invitation. Viceroy's are no more immune than other people from the ills that flesh is heir to and at times there comes a hatred for work and one feels an almost irresistible desire for a little rest and relaxation from the incessant stream of knotty problems and the inexorable weight of unceasing responsibility that are his lot. It is in such times that the thought of a little holiday and

of the herds of huck on the plains and the flocks of grouse in Bikanir makes appeals to me with a force that I have no inclination to oppose, and I have never known the tonic to fail in its effect. This is my third visit to Bikanir and yet the Maharajah has succeeded in making me believe that I am still welcome. He has once more entertained me right royally and I can only thank Your Highness most heartily not only for the great care and trouble you have taken to provide for my comfort and happiness and more especially for the enjoyable sensation, which you have succeeded in inspiring in me that I am completely at home in Bikanir. There are not many months left before I finally leave India, but the time has not yet arrived for a farewell speech. Nevertheless I should like to say this, that among all the memories that I shall carry away from India some of them sad and some of them happy there is none that will so constantly remain with me as an unalloyed pleasure as the friendships I have had the privilege of forming with some of the rulers of Indian States, with whom my high office has brought into such close and intimate contact, and among the best of these friends I shall always number our

of peace with honour and of amity among nations. How much he accomplished is fully known only to the few who had the privilege of sharing in his labours, but there can be no doubt that but for those efforts the position of the British Empire, both as to internal unity and as to perfect concord with her Allies, would be vastly different from what it is to day. As Sir Donald Johnstone has said in his Address, the welfare and happiness of his people were always very near to King Edward's heart and there could have been no more suitable means of perpetuating his memory than by the provision of a Medical College and Hospital, and thus to spread the knowledge by which comfort and healing may be brought to the many who now need it.

We have heard to day of the manner in which the scheme was initiated and I am sure you will all agree with me that we cannot appreciate too highly the part played by Sir Louis Dane both in the conception of the idea and in the raising of the necessary funds. His intimate knowledge of the people and his ready eloquence brought home to the imagination of the Punjab, as nothing else could have done, both the grandeur of the memorial and the

King Edward Memorial

nobility of the character of him to whose memory the College and Hospital were to be dedicated. The work so favourably begun and so generously supported both by Ruling Chiefs and by the wealthy as well as by the peasant classes throughout the Province, according to their means, has been carried on with the most praiseworthy energy and ability by those who have had but little leisure from their ordinary avocations for honorary works of this kind. There are many names which I would like to mention in this connection, but I feel that special reference should be made to the labours of Sir Arthur Reid, Sir Alfred Kensington and Sir Donald Johnstone, who have filled in succession the position of President of the Memorial Fund, and to those of Mr Montague Butler, Rai Bahadur Mohan Lal and Shaik Mahomed Ali Khao, who did much arduous and valuable work as Honorary Secretaries. Much still remains to be done before the final stone of this great Memorial is set in place, and its completion may, perhaps, be delayed beyond the normal time by the necessity for economy which this great war imposes upon us at the present time. But these gentlemen who have laboured so

unselfishly have the satisfaction of seeing some portion already finished and the remainder on the way to completion.

The nature of the Memorial has been fully described in the very interesting address which the President has just delivered and I will not weary you with further details but I should like to refer to the use to which some portion of it has already been put. When the war began the Punjab Government set aside 50 beds for wounded soldiers in the Mayo Hospital which is to be incorporated in the Memorial Hospital. These are not generally occupied in full but we may hope that something has already been done in memory of King Edward to alleviate the suffering of our gallant Indian soldiers who have been wounded in an Imperial cause. When this great struggle ends, as we all pray that it may shortly, we shall emerge with greater knowledge regarding many things. Perhaps the most valuable, and we may hope the most considerable advance of knowledge will have been made in the science of medicine, sanitation and the prevention and alleviation of human suffering by human means. To spread this knowledge in India is a work

worthy of your highest endeavours and in which you who will direct the teaching may well draw inspiration from the bright examples of your predecessors. Some who laboured for years as members of the Staff and did much to bring the Lahore Medical College to its present high efficiency have now passed on to eminent and responsible positions in England. One at least has left his well-earned rest to help his country in her need and to take up again his old duties in this College. Their tradition of unselfish labour will, I know, be faithfully preserved in the greater College which is now coming into existence under the able guidance of Colonel Sutherland, who has been connected with the College for nearly twenty years and has given invaluable help in working out the details of the present scheme. To those who will be students in this College I will only say that their lives will be spent in the finest work that man can do, the bringing of comfort and healing to your sick and afflicted fellowmen. I know that they will strive to do it worthily, and I pray that God may give them strength to employ to the best advantage the knowledge which they will gain within these walls.

THE VETERINARY COLLEGE

[In opening the Veterinary College at Lahore His Excellency spoke] —

YOUR HONOUR AND GENTLEMEN —The Address that has just been read has given us a most interesting account of development of veterinary teaching in the Punjab from very small beginnings and Colonel Holland would have been a proud man could he have lived to see this day and realise that this splendid College has been evolved from the small class for veterinary instruction that he originally started at Hanpur. That class contained the nucleus of a great idea that has gradually developed and forced its way to the ample recognition we see bestowed upon it to day. But I do not think that this result would have come about unless the successors of Colonel Holland and the Professors and Lecturers who have done such excellent work had played their own part with zeal and enthusiasm and these qualities have been especially conspicuous in the present Principal Colonel Peace who after five years absence

on other duties returned to the College and now has the happiness to see crystallised in his building the result of many years of effort, thought and labour

I have been particularly interested to learn that the main course of studies is conducted in the vernacular, while English is the language of the post graduate course. There is more than one school of thought as to whether the medium of instruction in our higher educational institutions should be English or the vernacular, but I think few will be found to question the wisdom of the policy adopted here, for many of those who are most fitted by their home surroundings for a useful veterinary career have neither the time nor the inclination to become versed in Western culture, and it is hardly open to question that it must be far easier for them to imbué a knowledge of veterinary science when imparted in their own tongue than if it was complicated by the mysteries of a foreign language. On the other hand, post graduate courses necessitate the study of a wider range of literature and there are obvious reasons for their being conducted in English. These buildings have been designed on a generous scale, and it is well that it

should be so for the demand for veterinary experience is rapidly increasing. The number of students has doubled in the past ten years, and whereas 20 years ago there were only 26 veterinary dispensaries in the old undivided province of the Punjab, there are in the present province no fewer than 121. In the same period the number of animals treated has risen from 50 000 to 400 000.

The Address claims that this is the finest Veterinary College in the East, and I can well believe it is true, nor is it altogether unfitting that the Punjab should take the lead in veterinary enterprise. This Province has long been famous for its breeds of cattle and horses. The bullocks of Hissar, the buffaloes of Rohtak, the cows of Montgomery, and sturdy speckled cattle from Dhami tract and Dera Ghazi Khan have more than a local reputation. The Sardars and Maliks of the Punjab have always loved their horses. Perhaps, that is partly the reason why more has been done in this Province than in any other for horse breeding. The horse breeding scheme in the Lower Jhelum Colony has recently been subjected to a very severe test on account of the demand for remounts due to the war and has been able

to meet it with conspicuous success. Under the operation of this scheme there has now for several years past been an average of something like 1800 foals born every year, and it is believed that the limit has not yet been reached. It is hoped that in a year or two the Government will be able to rely on a steady supply of a thousand mules a year from the Lower Chenab Colony alone. Of the four Grantee Camel Corps at Lyallpur, three have now been called up for active service. Large areas of land have been set apart on the Lower Bari Doab Canal for the encouragement of horse and mule-breeding, and under the conditions of that scheme the grantees will maintain no less than 7000 mares for breeding purposes.

We have been told that many old students of this College are at the front of active service in France and Mesopotamia and they will there have opportunities of first-hand observation of the wonderful work that is being done under the auspices of the Blue Cross Association to alleviate the sufferings of sick and wounded horses. I have no doubt that they like their brothers in the fighting forces will play and have played their part in maintaining the high reputation of India, and

I can wish this College no better fortune than that the young men who pass out of her portals may bear upon their brows the scale of enthusiasm for their profession and carry wherever they go a reputation for care and skill and tenderness for those dumb creatures, to whom mankind owed such a heavy debt of gratitude. I congratulate all who have had a share in bringing this building to a successful completion, and not least to Mr Sullivan, whose architectural designs have so happily materialised, and I now declare this College open

THE NEW PATNA HIGH COURT

[*On the 3rd February, 1916 His Excellency Lord Hardinge in opening the new Patna High Court, said*] —

It is my peculiar privilege to stand alone among those who have represented the Crown in the Indian Empire in presiding at the opening ceremony of the building which is to house the new chartered High Court. This is particularly gratifying to me and it permits me to witness the final step in a great administrative reform which, I am happy to say, has been brought to its fruition before the close of my term of office, and which, I believe, to be full of hope and promise for the future and tending towards the steady and progressive development of India in accordance with the legitimate aspirations of her people. The Lieutenant Governor has referred in his speech to the fact that even under the shadow of the war this building had been proceeded with in order to enable the new Court to come into existence at the earliest possible date. I think there is

something in this which might give our enemies ground for reflection. It seems to me that they might find a lesson in the fact that the British Government even under distraction of this troubled time pursue with unfailing vigour the aim which has always proposed to themselves as one of the fundamental objects of all good government—a desire to facilitate the administration of justice to all their subjects.

THE HINDU UNIVERSITY, BENARES

[On the 3rd February H E the Viceroy, with great ceremony, laid the foundation stone of the Hindu University at Benares in the presence of an immense gathering of people. After the National Anthem, the girls of the Central Hindu College Girl's School sang a hymn, invoking the goddess of learning to shower blessings on the University. The Maharaja of Darbhanga as President of the University Committee, read the Address of Welcome. The Address was enclosed in a silver casket which was a facsimile of the temple of Sita. H E the Viceroy, in reply, said] —

YOUR EXCELLENCY, YOUR HIGHNESSES, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN —It has seldom fallen to my lot to address a more distinguished gathering than that which I see before me to-day, including as it does the Governor of Bengal, a constellation of Lieutenant Governors, a veritable galaxy of Ruling Princes and so much of the flower of India's intellect. What is it that has brought together this brilliant assemblage from so many distant parts of Hindustan? What is the lodestone that is exerting so powerful an influence? It

is there in front of us, a fine block of marble, but little different in outward appearance from many others that I have helped to set in their places during the past five years. But in spite of its apparent simplicity it possesses a deep significance, for it betokens a new departure in the history of education in India and one that has attracted the most intense interest on the part of all good and thoughtful Hindus. This foundation stone will mark a definite step in the advance towards an ideal that has stirred to its very depths the imagination of India. The demand for enlightenment and educational progress grows ever stronger and the ceremony, we are gathered here to perform, offers no small a response to that demand and may perhaps pave the way for its more rapid fulfilment. To such an audience as I have before me here it is unnecessary to enlarge upon the need for providing greater facilities for University education in this country. We all know or have heard of the pressure that exists in our existing University centres, of the enlargement of classes to unwieldy dimensions to admit of the inclusion of the ever-increasing numbers of students, of the melancholy wandering of applicants for entrance from

Colleges when all Colleges are already full to overflowing There is a division of opinion between the advocates of quantity and the advocates of quality, and there is much to be said for both The charge is frequently brought against the Government that they are too eager for quality, and too ready to ignore the demand for quantity, and comparisons are made, that do not lack force, between the number of Universities in England, America and other countries and the number available to the 300 millions of India Nevertheless it is the declared policy of the Government of India to do all within their power and within their means to multiply the number of Universities throughout India, realising as we do, that the greatest boon the Government can give to India is the diffusion of higher education through the creation of new Universities Many, many more are needed, but the new Universities to be established at Dacca, Benares and Bankipore soon to be followed I hope, universities in Burma and Central Provinces may be regarded as steps taken in the right direction

Here at any rate in this City is a cause, where we can all stand together upon a

common platform, for no one can dispute that the Benares Hindu University will add to the facilities for higher education and to some extent lighten the pressure of the existing institutions while it is a proud boast of all, at least one of those who have so successfully engineered this movement, that the degree of the Benares Hindu University shall be not only not lower but higher in standards than those of the existing Universities. It has ever been claimed that this University will only justify its existence when the education given within its precincts shall make it unnecessary for Indian students to go to foreign countries for their studies, and when such expeditions will be limited to advanced scholars and Professors who will travel abroad to exchange ideas with the doctors and learned men of other continents in order to make the latest researches in all branches of knowledge available to them. That is a great and noble aim which, I hope, may be fulfilled in this University, and I think all will admit that the Government have not been backward to give their co-operation and assistance to scheme so full of promises. But this University is going to do something more than merely increase

the existing facilities for higher education. Its constitution embodies principles that are new to India in that this is to be a teaching and residential as contrasted with an affiliating and examining University. I am not ignorant that the principles have already secured general acceptance from most thoughtful men, but they were not fully recognised when our older Universities were established, and they can only be partially applied to their constitutions. Perhaps I was wrong to say that these principles are new to India. Though in ancient time there was nothing quite like a modern University its prototype may be dimly discerned in the far distant past, and the tradition that has come down to us is one of thousands of students gathered round the great teachers as Vashishta and Gautama, and indeed the whole Indian idea of education is wrapped up in the conception of a group of pupils surrounding their Guru in loving reverence, and not only imbibing the words of wisdom that fall from his lips, but also looking up to him for guidance in religion and morality and moulding their characters in accordance with his precept and example. To this and similar schemes my Government have consis-

tently given their support and my advisers came to the conclusion at an early stage in the history of the movement that it would be wrong and impolitic on the part of Government to resist the desire shown by the Hindu and Mahomedan communities of India to inaugurate special Universities of this new type

But whether the idea of residential and teaching University be new or old there is no doubt that it is a departure from the existing model and is not the only departure that characterises this enterprise and indeed I do not myself think that important as the distinction may be it is going to have so great an influence upon generations yet unborn as that other departure that the constitution of this institution embodies and that is indeed of the very essence of its creation—I mean its denominational character. There are some who shudder at the very word denominational and some who dislike new departures of any kind. Controversy has raged around such points in England and educational problems have a way of stirring up more feeling than almost any other social question. I do not think this is

unnatural, for their importance cannot be exaggerated. If you realise that the object of an educational system must be to draw out from every man and woman the very best that is in them so that their talent may be developed to their fullest capacity not only for their individual fulfilment of themselves, but also for the benefit of the society of which they find themselves members—if you realise this is it not well that men should strive with might and main to attain and be content with only the very best and is it not natural that the strive should produce a mighty clash of opinion and conviction? But the questions at issue cannot be settled by theory and discussion. Education is not an exact science and never will be. We must also have experiment and I for one consider that Lord Ripon was a sagacious man when he deprecated that the educational system of this country should be cast in one common mould and advocated as he was never tired of doing that variety which alone he urged can secure the free development of every side and every aspect of national character. I should like to remind you too that this new departure of a denominational University is not quite such a novel idea as

some of you may think, for the Education Commission appointed by Lord Ripon while recognising that the declared neutrality of the State forbids its connecting the institutions directly maintained by it with any one form of faith suggested the establishment of institutions of widely different types in which might be inculcated such forms of faith as various sections of the community may accept as desirable for the formation of character and awakening of thought. They recognised the danger that denominational Colleges run some risk of confining its benefits to a particular section of the community and thus of deepening the lines of difference already existing. But I am not terrified by the bogey of religious intolerance rather I think that a deep belief in and reverence for one's own religion ought to foster a spirit of respect for religious conviction of others and signs are not wanting that the day is dawning when tolerance and mutual good will shall take the place of fanaticism and hatred. That commission touched with unerring finger the weakest spot in our existing system for though something may be done by mental and moral discipline and something by the precept and example of

Professors these are but shifting sands upon which to build character without the foundation of religious teaching and the steady influence of a religious atmosphere

My own personal conviction strengthened by what I have seen in other lands is that education without religion is of but little worth. That then is the great idea that has brought you all together to witness ceremonial inception of this experiment here. You hope in the not far distant future to see preserved and fostered all that is best in Hindu ideas of life and thought all that is noblest of Hindu religion and tradition, culture and civilisation and grafted upon that tree, healthy and strong in its own natural soil, you hope to see growing in it and of it all that is good and great of Western science industry and art so that your young men may go forth not only inspired with pure and noble ideals, but also equipped for the development of their mother country along the more material lines of progress and prosperity. As regards the actual constitution this has been a matter of prolonged negotiation with the promoters of the University movement and with the Secretary of State, into the history of the

negotiations it is not necessary for me to enter. I need merely observe that my Government has throughout been animated by one main purpose to leave the greatest possible freedom to the University, consistently with development on such safe and sound lines as would be approved generally by the Hindu community. I feel confident that the promoters of this scheme will zealously see to the right conduct of this institution. I am glad to think that I shall leave the University in the capable and sympathetic hands of Sir James Meston who is your first visitor. The position of a visitor is one of dignity and influence, and you know that you will always be able to rely on Sir James Meston for wise help and sound advice. We have not arrived at the present stage without a considerable amount of effort and hard work and should like to take this opportunity of expressing my high appreciation of the zealous but reasonable spirit in which the Mohurajah of Durbhanga, Pandit Madon Mohan Malaviya, Dr Sunderlal and others, on behalf of the promoters of the University conducted the negotiations with Sir Hercourt Butler as representing the Government of India to whose great tact and

conciliatory attitude, the promoters of the scheme would pay as high an eulogy as I wish to pay myself and thus enabled the measure which gives birth to this institution to be passed through my Council in time of war as a non controversial measure I also tender my most hearty congratulation to the Maharajah of Darbhanga Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya and other members of the deputation that spent so much time and labour in enlisting the sympathy and generosity of their countrymen for this scheme I watched with the greatest interest their wanderings from city to city and noted the welcome they everywhere received and the enthusiasm of their audiences Heaven helps those that help themselves and the result is that they have succeeded in collecting a sum that guarantees a commencement upon a sound financial footing and justifies us in taking to day this first step towards putting the scheme into material shape

We have heard of names of many of those who have contributed with princely liberality to make this possible, and the Benares Hindu University should never forget how much she owes to the Ruling Chiefs of India But

much more will be required in the future to secure the early completion of all the requisite buildings and I trust that the generosity of the great Hindu community may be like an ever flowing stream. What will be wanted even more than money, is really competent Professors and teachers. So let me make this appeal to the whole of Hindu India to send her best men from every quarter here so that they may help to create a true University atmosphere and thus make this great experiment a great success. The Act which we passed last October has still to be put into force and I am glad to announce that the necessary steps are being taken to do so at an early date. I trust that when the University has been thus brought into legal existence every care will be taken to proceed with due deliberation and circumspection so as to ensure them that the quality of the instruction given and the surroundings may be worthy of the great position, which this University aspires to attain.

To my friend H. H. the Maharajah of Benares special gratitude is due, for not only does the Central Hindu College which is to form part of the new University owe much of its life and in-

sception to him, but he is also making concessions in connection with the acquisition of the land for this great new experiment, and where could a Hindu University be more happily placed than here in Benares, the ancient seat of learning, clustered about with a thousand sacred associations. Here, if anywhere, should he found that religious atmosphere which seems to be so essential to the formation of character, and here if anywhere the genius of modern progress will be purified by the spirit of ancient culture. But it is my earnest hope that those who have done so much to bring this scheme to fruition will not now rest upon their oars. For the moment provision will be made by the transfer of the existing arts, science, and Oriental departments of the Central Hindu College to the University so that facilities for teaching these subjects may be supplied. I understand also that H. H. the Maharajah of Jodhpur in addition to a lump sum grant, has promised an annual grant of Rs. 24,000, which may render possible the inauguration of the study of some special technical subjects and I accede with pleasure and pride to the request that has just been made that my name should be associated with

the Chair of Technology, which it is proposed to found with that endowment.

But I trust you will not let your ambition be satisfied with this, but will steadily keep before the aim of creating Colleges or departments of Science, of agriculture and commerce and medicine so that Benares Hindu University may be a place of many-sided activities, prepared to equip young men for all the various walks in life that go to the constitution of modern society, able to lead their countrymen in the path of progress, skilled to achieve new conquests in the realms of science, art, industry and social well being and armed with the knowledge as well as the character so essential for the development of the abundant natural resources of India. Let it be our prayer that this stone may contain within it the germs of all that is good and beautiful for the enrichment of the educational system of India, the enlightenment and happiness of her people and the glory of God.

THE BRITISH COMMUNITY OF BASRA

[The British Community of Basra presented to His Excellency Lord Hardinge on the occasion of His Excellency's visit to the Persian Gulf to which the Viceroy replied as follows] —

GENTLEMEN,—It gives me very great pleasure to have had an opportunity of meeting you here this afternoon. I thank you very warmly for the hearty welcome you have accorded to me. I notice with pleasure the appreciative reference you have made to the achievements of His Majesty's Naval and Military Forces. They have carried out the duty allotted to them with skill and gallantry, and General Sir Arthur Barrett is entitled to our warmest congratulations upon the success that has attended the troops under his command. Their task has been successfully achieved in spite of difficulties and dangers, and our casualty lists have not been small. Let us not, therefore, in the happiness of the results that have so far been secured, forget to pay a tribute to the memory of those brave men who have laid down their lives for the

honour and glory and safety of the British Empire

The occupation of Basra by our Forces has raised problems regarding the administration that required prompt consideration and settlement and I have come here to see for myself its local conditions so that I may be in a better position to judge what measures are desirable in the interests of its security and good government and the general welfare of the community. I was recently reading some old papers about the former conditions prevailing in Iraq and it is sad to think of the smiling face this country must have presented centuries ago and to contrast with it the desolate appearance produced by generations of turbulence and misrule. You are of course aware that in the great struggle in which we are involved we are not fighting single handed and we cannot therefore lay down plans for the future without a full exchange of views with the other Great Powers who are our Allies but in any case we may be permitted to indulge in the confident assurance that henceforth a more benign administration will bring back to Iraq that prosperity to which her rich potentialities give her so clear a title

The British Community of Basra

You, gentlemen, as representing} British interests in Basra, which may be described as the seaport of Iraq, are as much concerned in the welfare of the country as are its indigenous inhabitants You inherit the traditions of the old Factory of the Hon'ble East India Company, which, as you have reminded me, was in existence here in the early part of the 17th century In the year of grace, 1754, the Pasha of Baghdad wrote to Mr Shaw, who was then Resident here, expressing the particular satisfaction he received from the regular and decent conduct of our nation at all times in his Government, and I have no doubt that if friendly relations had not unfortunately been disturbed, you would have secured an equally favourable testimonial from the late Government of Basra In those days merchants had to carry on a constant struggle against irregular exactions and outrageous conduct They had to guide their course with much discretion, and the servants of the Hon'ble Company were looked up to by other merchants to afford them security from every sort of oppression It is pleasant to think that in whatever distant corners of the earth our countrymen find themselves, they manage at

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

all times to gain the confidence and good-will of the people among whom their lot is cast, and I trust that this characteristic will continue to distinguish you and your successors here in Basra

I should like to take this opportunity of conveying to you as a body, my warm and grateful thanks for the unremitting and cordial assistance you have rendered to the Expeditionary Force. You have placed your resources, your staff and your houses at its disposal, and given every help you could, and though it may be invidious to single out individuals, I trust that you will regard the presentation of a piece of plate which I look forward to making to two of your number to-morrow as a compliment to you all

It is a source of much satisfaction to me to feel that I am the first Viceroy to have visited Basra in an official capacity, and although in the natural course of events it is hardly likely that I shall have another opportunity of visiting this city during the term of my Viceroyalty, I shall always watch her future with the keenest interest, and in the settlement that must come after this great war, you may rest assured that steps will be taken to protect you and your

/

The British Community of Basra

interests, as well as those of all well disposed inhabitants of this place and country round

You have mentioned certain points connected with postal and telegraphic questions, in which you, as representatives of the commercial community, are specially interested. You will, I am sure, understand that these are matters in which other interests are also involved, and that it is not in my power to reply off hand to your representations, but I can assure you that they will be duly considered, and that your interests will not be ignored.

I thank you very cordially for your friendly and sympathetic reference to my recent loss in the death of my dear son from his wound received on the field of battle. In this time of universal sorrow and suffering common to us all I am only one of many who, sad as we may be, are yet proud to have given our best for our King and country.

While again thanking you for your cordial welcome, I wish the British community of Basra much prosperity and success.

Speeches of Lord Harding

the work of this College will be a continuation of that endeavour and a constant reminder to you all who were amongst her best and most cherished friends that in this great labour of love she has left "footprints on the sands of time" that can never be effaced and has helped to bring England and India closer together

Sir Pardee Lukis has given a short account of the genesis of the scheme to which I would like to add a few additional details. As we all know, there has hitherto been no Medical College in India for the exclusive training of women. In these circumstances, instruction in medical subjects to female students has had to be given in mixed classes at men's Colleges in various parts of India with the result that Indian women of the right type and class would not come forward in sufficient numbers to meet the evergrowing demand for qualified lady medical practitioners, since many Indian parents object to sending their daughters to Medical Colleges primarily intended for male students thus rendering it necessary to recruit to some extent from England. It was also found necessary to send Indian medical students to England to complete their studies.

The establishment of a College for

Medical College for Women, Delhi

Women with its attendant hospital in which women will be taught by women to attend on women, will, it is hoped successfully meet to a certain extent the objections that I have just mentioned. The advantage of Delhi as a site for this College is that in order to have a successful College it is necessary to have in connection with it a large hospital, which is only possible in the midst of a considerable population. The land upon which these buildings now stand was specially selected as lying between the old and new cities of Delhi and near the future railway station thus making the hospital and dispensary as convenient and accessible as possible to all. Now that affiliation to the University of the Punjab has been sanctioned, there need be no delay in the commencement of educational work next autumn and we have every reason to hope that before many years have passed there will issue from these buildings many Lady Doctors holding the degree of Bachelor of Medicine and Bachelor of Surgery. To the College and Hospital it has been decided to attach under the same general management, but as a separate institution, a training school for nurses. As you are well aware, the supply

of trained Indian women as nurses and midwives is quite unequal to the demand, and after proper training it is proposed to send out from this school nurses to hospitals and dispensaries where they will be able to work amongst Indian women. This is a rough outline of the scheme which, as Sir Pardey Lukis has said, is to comprise a College for 100 female students, a Hospital for women with 150 beds and a training school to take in 25 qualified nurses and the same number of probationers. It should be clearly understood that the College, Hospital and training school are to be conducted on strictly *pardah* lines, and that every possible attention will be paid to religious and caste rules. The hostels which have been already completed will have separate blocks for Christian, Hindu, Mahomedan, Sikh and Parsee students with special dining rooms and kitchens and all else that may be desirable, and a general recreation room has been built for the use of all. The College building itself which, I hope, you will all visit presently, contains a central amphitheatre and hall, a library, laboratories for the study of chemistry, physics, physiology, anatomy, pathology, bacteriology and lecture rooms for instruction

in general medical subjects. A dispensary and a Hospital for the treatment of out-door patients built from the generous contributions given by subscribers in the Punjab, is almost completed, and a hospital for 150 beds is in the course of erection. Three bungalows for the use of some of the Lady Professors have already been built.

There is one special feature in connection with the Hospital that I wish to bring to your notice as one which received Lady Hardinge's special approval and accorded with her ideas. It is the division of the Hospital into separate units each complete in itself containing family wards for separate accommodation, two general wards, two small separate wards and a central building in each unit for purposes of administration and teaching. Thus each Professor will have her separate and complete clinique, even her own clinical laboratory, demonstration room and consulting room, and, moreover, the facilities for nursing have not been forgotten. This is a new feature in Indian Hospitals which presents many advantages, since it brings the family wards into a unit, facilitating attendance and nursing, making the whole compact and easily worked. At present, four

units and an isolation block are being built, leaving space for four more in future extensions. In order to economise space, two units are being placed one above the other making a two storeyed building, and I am assured that an upper storoy is much to be desired in Hospitals in this part of India for various and obvious reasons.

Such is the outline of the scheme of which Sir P. Lukie estimates that the total cost may be taken roughly to be between 24 and 25 lakhs, of which sum rather more than 15 lakhs have been either promised or actually given. Without counting the lakhs so generously given by the Province of Punjab as a memorial to Lady Hardinge, I think we may say that in order to place this institution on a thoroughly sound basis and fully equipped in every way so as to make it not only the best of its kind and a model for all other Colleges of the future that may be devoted to the training of women for medical service in all its branches amongst the women of India, a total sum of not less than Rs 25 lakhs will be required thus necessitating the raising of about 10 additional lakhs. It is the first experiment of its kind in India and with the practical certainty of

success before it surely should be worthy. The need for it is a crying one and every day saved in extending and completing the buildings required, means the saving of many lives of mothers and children and what can be more precious. Ever since I have been in India the knowledge of the high mortality amongst mothers and infants have been a veritable nightmare to me, and the development of medical instruction amongst women which after all is the highest and most altruistic form of female education that any of us can possibly desire, seems to me to be one of the best means of coping with the evil. It was only the other day that I read in the health report of one of our big Indian cities that one out of every four children born in that city is doomed to die before it is 12 months old and that 10 or 12 years ago half the children born died as infants. This was said to be largely due to the ignorance of young mothers and the need of proper supervision during the first few critical weeks. Surely this is a terrible picture, and think of its setting of grief and suffering. And are we doing enough to help these poor people our Indian sisters?

It is with confidence that I put this question to the well-to-do and charitably inclined of British India and as no appeal as so far been made to them to contribute to this enterprise, I now appeal to the Provinces of India to play their part and in generously contributing to this Medical College and Hospital for Women to assist in what should be a great Indian and national undertaking. I feel sure that my appeal will not be in vain, and that the additional sum required for the completion of this scheme will be found. It is a woman's scheme initiated by a woman to be carried out by women amongst women and for the good of women, and therefore in the name of the woman who conceived the scheme I propose to ask the wives of the Governors, Lieutenant Governors and Chief Commissioners of this country to take the matter in hand each in her own Province, and I wish to appeal in her name to all, both Europeans and Indians to do all in their power to contribute to an institution intended to give relief to the suffering mothers and children of India. I may add that I have received an assurance from my successor that Lady Chelmsford will take the greatest possible

Medical College for Women, Delhi

interest in the successful prosecution of this scheme

This undertaking may be small in itself in comparison with the wealth, size and population of India and many more such Colleges and Hospitals will be needed to meet the necessities of India, but this is a beginning on new lines which may well be followed elsewhere and improved upon. But let it not be said later that it died of inanition. That everything that is possible will be done to ensure the complete success of this institution is assured by the appointment as Lady Principal of Dr. Platt, whose medical skill and administrative ability are so well known. The services of some able lady Professors have also been secured, and I am confident that their labours will be productive of much future good, and they on their side will in due course receive that sincere gratitude and veneration which Indian students show to their teachers even when they have passed out from the portals of their *alma mater*. It was the poet Southey who wrote —

“Love is indestructible, its holy flame for ever burneth,

From heaven it came, to heaven returneth,

It showeth here with toil and care but the harvest time of love is there."

I shall always think of this place and the work of those who are now or in the future in any way connected with it as a labour of love for our Indian sisters and their children, and although the sowing time may be heavy with toil and care, may the holy flame of love for ever burn bright and its harvest time be rich and plentiful.

Before proceeding to open these buildings I wish to thank Sir Pardee Lukis and the Managing Committee for their unceasing care and control of the affairs of this institution, Dr. Platt, the first Lady Principal, for the forethought shown in preparing the staff and equipment, Mr. Begg for his excellent architectural designs, Mr. Glenn who has so nobly and rapidly erected these buildings, Ral Bahadur Narain Singh for the efficiency with which he has completed his contracts, and all those others who have been employed in controlling and supervising the works. When it is remembered that the first brick was laid in November, 1914, the achievement of these fine buildings in a few months can only be described as a remarkable success. I should

like to add at the same time an expression of my gratitude to Mr Butler, Mr Cotton and Mr Highnett, who have at different times ably filled the office of Secretary to the Managing Committee

Finally in conclusion, let me quote the closing words of the speech made on the 17th March, 1914, by the lady whose name is to be borne by this institution. These were her words — "We shall expect much from the future students, a high standard both of character and intellect combined with the all inspiring desire for a life of service to others, for this must be their crown and glory. My desire and wish is to offer the candidates full training under the happiest of conditions, and it is with hope and the greatest confidence in the fulfilment of these aims that I entrust the management to Dr Platt as Lady Principal, whose popularity and ability are already so well known. I wish to her and her future Staff all success in their labours and that God's blessing may be on their work." To these words I can add nothing

INVESTITURE OF JODHPUR

The following is H. E. the Viceroy's speech at the ceremony of investing H. H. the Maharajah of Jodhpur with ruling powers :—

YOUR HIGHNESS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,
—When my friend Maharajah Sir Pratab Singh invited me to perform the ceremony of investing the Maharajah of Jodhpur with ruling powers, I acceded to his request with the greatest pleasure, not only because it enabled me to confer on the head of the great Rathore clan the compliment not hitherto enjoyed of personal investiture by a Viceroy, but also because it gave me an opportunity of evincing once more my deep personal interest in the Jodhpur State and in the young Prince, who will to-day assume the full responsibility of his great position.

This is the first and only occasion on which I have personally performed a ceremony of this kind, and it will also be my last official visit to a Native State in India. I may, therefore, be permitted before proceeding to the business of the day to say just a few words

on the policy of the Government of India towards Ruling Princes and of the part played by the latter in the Imperial scheme. Our policy towards them at least during recent years has been one of sympathy and trust, of sympathy with their aims and sentiments and their noble traditions, of trust in their fervent loyalty to the person of H M the King-Emperor and to the Power whose protection they enjoy. We have recognised that, if a State is to be ruled justly and well and to be a source of real help to the British Empire, it is only through the Ruler himself, supported by his Sirdars and people that these results can be obtained. Irksome restrictions on the exercise of sovereign powers are apt to chafe and irritate a proud and sensitive spirit, with a result disastrous not only to the Ruler and his people, but also to the Empire at large. We have, therefore, made it our aim to cultivate close and friendly relations with the Ruling Princes to show by every means that we trust them and look on them as helpers and colleagues in the great task of Imperial rule, and so to foster in them a spirit of responsibility and pride in their work, which no external supervision can produce.

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

Trust begets trust, and I rejoice to say that in my dealings with the Ruling Princes in India I have never found my confidence misplaced. I have called them to my aid on many occasions, both individually and collectively, and have appointed a special Secretary to the Government of India to assist me in dealing with their affairs. The advice and help which they have given me on many occasions have been most useful to me and to my Government, while they too I venture to hope, have by closer association with my officers and with their brother Princes acquired a wider outlook on the life and true conception of the high part which they have been called upon to play. In a word in the critical times through which we have passed since this terrible war began, the moral and material support given by the Princes and Chiefs of India have been of incalculable value. They took the lead in asserting their enthusiastic loyalty to the King Emperor, both by word and deed. Many of them including the gallant veteran warrior who to day will resign his post as Regent of Jodhpur and the young Prince who will relieve him of his charge, have served with His Majesty's Armies in the

Investiture of Jodhpur

field, and all with one accord have offered their personal services and lavished their resources in support of the noble cause which Great Britain has espoused. The services rendered by the Ruling Princes of India have received the warm appreciation of the King Emperor and their devotion and loyalty to the Crown and the person of His Majesty are landmarks in the history of India that can never be effaced.

I will now proceed to the special object which has called us together, and should like to preface my remarks with a brief review of the history of Jodhpur during the minority. The head of the administration during this period, which has lasted for a little over four years and a half, has been Major General H. H. Maharajah Sir Pratab Singh, who abdicated his position of Ruler of the Idar State in order to return to the place of his birth, where he won his first laurels as an administrator as Regent and President of the Council. His Highness has been assisted by a strong body of Councillors including two members of the ruling family, Maharaj Zalim Singh and Maharaj Fateh Singh, while the Resident, Lieutenant Colonel Windham, has

exercised general supervision, and recently during His Highness's absence on service in France acted for him as the President of the Council

The reforms effected by the Council have extended to every branch of the administration and Your Highness may well be gratified at the accounts which the Council is able to give of its stewardship. In spite of a series of lean years the revenue has risen during your minority from Rs 75 lakhs to Rs 89½ lakhs while the reserve fund of Rs 65 lakhs has been trebled. The State is free from debt, and its assets, so far as they are calculable, have risen from Rs 2¼ crores to Rs 4¼ crores. These remarkable results which reflect much credit on Major Patterson, the Finance Member, have not been attained by starving other departments or by grudging expenditure on measures of utility or reform. This is far from being the case. I find, for example that the expenditure of the Public Works Department has increased from an average of Rs 5½ lakhs for the four years preceding the minority to an average of Rs 10½ lakhs for the four years ending last September. This period has seen, among

Imrestiture of Jodhpur

other less important works, the completion of the summer Samand irrigation scheme, the extension of the old Surpura project, the construction of the Rajpur school at Cheapsni, the installation of electric light and power, and the provision of a pure water supply for Jodhpur City

For the current year no less than Rs 33 lakhs have been provided in the Public Works budget, much of which expenditure is necessitated by the failure of the rains. In railway matters the Council has wisely pursued the progressive policy of earlier years, and by the construction of the Jodhpur Phalodi and the Jaswantgarh-Wadnu sections has increased the length of open lines from 525 to 605 miles. In the Judicial Department the period under review has been marked by the institution of the present Chief Court, the introduction of the Marwar Penal Code and the Code of Criminal Procedure, the Court Fees Act and the Police Act, the enrolment of properly qualified Vakils, the inauguration of an amicable settlement with Jaghirdars regarding the powers to be exercised by their courts and a general improvement in the *personnel* and standard of work in the Department. For

these good results Mr Barr the Chief Judge, is largely responsible

Time will not permit me to do more than mention the marked and steady progress made in education, specially in the Rajpur schools, the reforms and good work carried out in the Land Revenue, Police, Medical, Customs and other important departments but I cannot in the present circumstances and in a State with the traditions of Jodhpur, pass quite so briefly over the working of the Military Department. All know that for the last year and a half, His Highness's Imperial Service Lancers have been at the front in Europe, and we all know though fortune has not yet given them the chance for which every cavalryman longs, how well the Sirdars and Risaldars have answered in an unfamiliar role the calls made upon them. Up to-date the State has sent 787 officers and men to the front, of whom over 700 are still on field service. No measure during the minority administration has contributed so much to the efficiency and contentment of the Corps as the introduction of superannuation and wound pensions and I am glad to hear that family pensions are also being granted to the heirs of those men who

Inestiture of Jodhpur

are killed or die of disease on service. On these notable reforms and achievements the Jodhpur Durbar may well congratulate itself, and mingled with that feeling will be a deep sense of gratitude to H. H. the Maharajah Sir Pratah Singh, whose long experience and whole-hearted devotion to Jodhpur have enabled him to achieve the results which no other man could have effected.

Thanks are due also to His Highness's guardians, Major Strong and Captain Hanson, for the care bestowed by them on His Highness's education and training, and to your popular Resident, Lieutenant Colonel Windham, who has identified himself so closely with the interests of the State and whose tact and patience have done so much to maintain harmony in the administration, and, lastly, the Durbar will not forget its obligations to the Agent to the Governor-General, Sir Elliot Colvin, who, for the last ten years, has shown a constant and sympathetic interest in Jodhpur affairs, and has helped the administration at all times with valuable counsel.

Your Highness, I do not propose to trouble you with advice on this momentous day when

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

your heart must be full of pride in your country's glorious past and of high hopes for its future. I will merely say this, and I say it with all the earnestness of a father to his son, you are undertaking to day a great burden and a grave responsibility. On you mainly will depend the happiness and prosperity of your people and the maintenance of the noble traditions of your house. I look to Your Highness to realise this responsibility and by governing your State wisely and with due regard to the rights and interest of your Sirdars and people, to add strength and lustre to the British Empire, of which the Jodhpur State is a part. You have succeeded to a goodly heritage, and you have round you helpers and advisers who wish you well and have the interests of your State at heart. May you prove worthy of the great trust laid upon you, and may God bring happiness and prosperity to you and to your people.

THE INDENTURED LABOUR

[A meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council was held on the morning of 20th March, 1916, when H E Lord Hardinge spoke] —

We have listened with interest to the speech of the Hon'ble Pundit Madan Mohan Malaviya which has been given with great clearness and moderation, and I rise at this early stage in the debate in order that the Council may know at once that the Government propose to accept this resolution. I and my Government have, in fact, already taken the first step towards the abolition of the system of Indian indentured labour which the resolution recommends. In the autumn of last year the Government of India addressed the Secretary of State, reviewing the whole position in the light of the information contained in Messrs McNeill and Chimanlall's report and especially bringing to his notice the feeling against the system which has intensified year by year in this country. We informed him that in our opinion the moment had come to urge His

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

Majesty's Government to assent to the total abolition of the system in the four British Colonies where it still prevails and in Surinam. We could well understand that His Majesty's Government with their pre-occupations during the course of the war might prefer to postpone the final settlement of the question till after the conclusion of peace but we felt that this was no reason why we should not place our views before them on the main issue of the continuance of the system together with some preliminary suggestions for the solution of the problem of what the future should be under which recruitment and emigration should be permitted. The Secretary of State has informed us in reply that he is entirely prepared to accept the policy of eventual abolition advocated by us and we have his full authority to accept this resolution on behalf of His Majesty's Government. He has asked us however to make it clear that the existing system of recruiting must be maintained until the new conditions under which labour should be permitted to proceed to the colonies should have been worked out in conjunction with the Colonial Office and the Crown Colonies concerned until proper safeguards in the

colonies should have been provided, and until they should have had reasonable time to adjust themselves to the change, a period which must necessarily depend on circumstances and on conditions imperfectly known at present. I am confident that everyone will agree that as the policy of the abolition of this system has now been definitely accepted and will be carried out, India can afford to accept this in a reasonable and generous spirit recognising that the change should be effected with due regard to the existing interests, especially to those important industries in the colonies which have been built up on Indian labour and on which the prosperity of some of the colonies largely depends.

There is another reason why this measure of delay need not cause anxiety. Marked improvements have already been made in the treatment of indentured labourers, and others are now in process of realisation. The Government of Fiji passed in 1912 a legislation substituting fines for imprisonment in the case of all ordinary offences against the labour law, and has now passed an Ordinance completely eliminating imprisonment for purely labour offences. An Indian Settlement Trust is being

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

established in the same colony to acquire and administer lands for Indian time expired labourers and the Colonial Sugar Refining Co., the principal concern which employs labour in the Island has guaranteed the advance of the necessary sums for financing this undertaking up to £ 100 000. Similarly the Government of Trinidad have submitted to the Colonial Office and obtained the approval of a draft ordinance abolishing all imprisonment for labour offences. The Government of India also learn that the Secretary of State for the Colonies proposes to inform Jamaica and British Guiana, and also in order to avoid all possibility of misconception Fiji and Trinidad that the power of imprisonment for labour offences, must be completely eliminated from their respective labour ordinances before the end of the present year. There is, therefore the less degree of urgency so far as the immediate interests of the coolies are concerned, and having the pledge of the British Government for the abolition of the indentured system, India can freely accept the condition that due time should be allowed for other arrangements to be made before the present system disappears for ever. For that matter the delay is also

necessary in Indian interests. Some of the worst evils associated with indentured labour, for instance, the morally undesirable features of coolie life in the colonies, cannot be attributed wholly or even mainly to the indenture, and might be found in much the same degree under a system of free emigration. Merely to abolish indentured emigration, a course which implies the refusal to allow any emigrant to leave the country under a contract, would only bring another set of evils in its train. It would mean that recruiters would induce coolies to go without any agreement, but by the grant of advances or by fraud, while the Government of India would have greatly weakened their power of interference. Consequently, an alternative plan for controlling the conditions of recruitment and emigration has to be worked out, and this must of necessity take some little time, but this need not in any way detract from the sense of gladness with which Indians of all classes will learn that the indentured system is now doomed.

It is a source of great satisfaction to me that I am able to make this announcement in the Council to-day. I have always felt an irreconcilable prejudice against the system

of indentured emigration from India to the British colonies, and as the Council is aware, that one of the earliest acts of my administration and one which gave me profound pleasure* was the prohibition of such emigration of Natal. This narrowed the field of the problem, since the exclusion of Natal left indentured emigration open only to a small number of British Crown Colonies and to Surinam. In 1910 emigration to Mauritius was also prohibited and though the Government of India have subsequently been approached with a view to its resumption, we declined to consider the proposal. In this way considerable progress was made towards the abolition of the system, which was thus left in force only in respect of emigration to the four British colonies of Jamaica, Trinidad, British Guiana and Fiji and to the Dutch Colony of Surinam. My Government then passed the whole question under review in connection with the report of a Committee appointed by the then Secretary of State for the Colonies to consider the general question of emigration from India to the Crown Colonies including the question of the general advantages to be reaped by India herself and by the particular colonies.

concerned. The Committee was presided over by a distinguished ex-member of the Home Civil Service, and contained two gentlemen who had served in India and one member now in the Indian Civil Service, who had had special experience of the recruiting districts of the United Provinces. There was no reason to suppose that the Committee did not conduct its enquiry with due care and impartiality. The whole trend of its report was to show that the system afforded so much economic and material benefit to the coolies that it ought to be maintained in their interest, and when that late distinguished member of our body, Mr Gokhale, raised the question four years ago, it was on these grounds, based on the data supplied by the Committee's report, that my Government were unable to accept his motion, that steps should immediately be taken for the total abolition of the system. But though we did not accept his motion, I was greatly impressed, as no one could fail to have been by the intensity of the feeling against indentured emigration, which the debate revealed in this Council. Shortly afterwards also facts came to my notice, which caused me to think that the examination of

the question by the Colonial Emigration Committee had not been sufficiently thorough, and I decided to send a special deputation to examine the question anew on the spot in each of the colonies concerned, and in Surinam I selected for this mission a member of the Indian Civil Service and an Indian gentleman chosen from the United Provinces, the province from which so many emigrants are drawn, and I confess I hoped that their investigations would prove the death blow of the system. In one sense as I shall shortly explain, it has done so, but not in the immediate and decisive manner which I had hoped and expected. It must be admitted that the first impression produced on reading Mr McNeill and Mr Chimanlal's report is that the evils of the system are not so serious as has sometimes been alleged, and, in fact the authors of the report have recorded their opinion that the advantages of the system as a whole outweigh its disadvantages, though they by no means ignore certain undesirable features, which they wish to see removed. But in spite of their failure to condemn the system, root and branch, a detailed examination of their report has furnished material which forms an over-

The Indentured Labour

whelmingly strong indictment against the further continuance of indentured labour. It has brought to our notice damning facts which, so far as I am aware, had not been elicited by any previous enquiry, and which, I am sure, have impressed His Majesty's Government as they have impressed us with the necessity of the system being brought to an end.

I will tell the Council briefly what these are. From the purely material point of view the Government of India, like many other people, had in years gone by looked upon emigration to the colonies as affording, only to a limited extent, a means of relief for the congestion and poverty that unhappily prevail in the districts, whence the supplies of emigrating labour are mostly drawn. A good deal of detail was given in the report regarding the earning capacity of the coolies in the different colonies. The opportunity was taken, when examining these figures of comparing the wages which a coolie could earn in the different colonies, with the wages which were being offered to the same class of men in the numerous parts of India, where there was a good demand for labour, of comparing not only the wages but the purchasing power of

those wages. The elaborate details given in the report brought out in a very striking fashion the effect of high prices got from labourer and his family, prices which prevailed in most of the labour colonies, and the value of the cash earnings of the labourer and his family.

I will not weary the Council with a mass of details. I may state that in the four British colonies, of which I have been speaking, the average adult labourer provided that he spends little or nothing except on food and clothes can save from under 1s to about 3s a week. I need hardly explain that as a matter of fact he never saves anything like as much as this, but that is, after all, a matter of human nature. Nor do I wish it to be understood that I am in any way accusing the colonial employers of paying unreasonably low wages nor do I wish to minimise the advantage and the prospect that he before the coolie, who has worked through his term of indenture. The labourer who works hard and lives thriftily and keeps himself out of trouble among the surroundings which, as I shall explain presently, are generally very undesirable is usually in a very few years after the period of what we may

call his economical probation, able to find for himself a home and piece of land or employment in one of the towns from which he can soon gain a very comfortable competence. This I am ready to admit but why should the labourer have to journey thousands of miles over the "black water" to settle in a strange country, and to place himself for a long period under conditions often of an undesirable and in some cases of a revolting nature in order to achieve the desired end, when he can obtain in India the choice of either better paid labour, as for instance, in the big jute areas of Eastern Bengal, or almost equally well paid labour with the prospect of obtaining in a very few years a home and a piece of land on the Assam tea gardens. It seems rather absurd to find a man going to Fiji for a wage of 26s a month, where rice is selling at $2\frac{1}{2}$ soers to the rupee, when he can readily earn 6s or 7s a week during the jute season in Eastern Bengal, with rice selling at a third of the price prevailing in Fiji, with the additional advantage that he can, if he likes, with far greater ease take his family with him to add to his earnings, than in the case of distant

times as many males as females. As might be expected from these figures, there is strong unofficial evidence to show that the sexual immorality prevailing among the coolies is appalling, and that the domestic relations are largely in abeyance. Such sordid and miserable conditions may well predispose an unhappy man to suicide. Again, necessary result of all systems of indentured labour is the enforcement in the courts of law of the breaches of its conditions. I will gladly admit that prosecutions have, largely in response to our repeated and earnest representations, shown a considerable diminution, but even so the average percentage of prosecutions to indentured population during the recent years has been in Trinidad 23 per cent, in British Guiana 19 per cent, in Jamaica 12 per cent, and in Fiji 13 per cent. The same individual is, no doubt, often prosecuted more than once, and we must make due allowance for this fact. But it is surely an inevitable deduction from the facts and figures I have just been placing before you, that the ultimate force which drives to his death a coolie depressed by home sickness, jealousy, domestic unhappiness or any other cause is

the feeling of being bound to serve for a fixed period and amidst surroundings which it is out of his power to change

We may fully admit that the undesirable sex proportion may have more to do with this even than the system of indenture itself. This is a matter which in any case, will have to be righted, but at any rate we are at last in a position to free ourselves from the responsibilities of compelling the coolie to remain under these conditions without the power of being able to select the place in which and the master for whom he will work. I do not wish it to be thought that I am taking a prejudiced view of the action of the colonies in the matters that concern the physical well being of the coolies. They have done their utmost. I have already told you of the action taken by the Colonial Government in Fiji to abolish the system of imprisonment for labour offences how this action has been approved by His Majesty's Government and its extension to other colonies insisted on. I mentioned also the Fiji scheme for the settlement of Indian labour on the land. I am not in a position to say that the action taken by Fiji was directly due to the proposals made

The Indentured Labour

is to tell you that I have been able to do something to ensure that Indians who desire to work as labourers in the tropical colonies may do so under happier conditions, and to obtain from His Majesty's Government the promise of the abolition in due course of a system which educated opinion in India has for long regarded as intolerable and as a stigma upon their race

FAREWELL GARDEN PARTY AT METCALFE HOUSE

[A farewell Garden Party was given to H. E. Lord Hardinge by the non-official members of the Imperial Legislative Council at Metcalfe House on the 25th March 1916. It was attended by all civil and military officials of the station and a large number of leading Indian gentlemen who had come from different parts to join in the deputation which waited on His Excellency and presented him with an address. The following is H. E. the Viceroy's reply] —

GENTLEMEN, —I thank you very warmly indeed for the address you have presented to me. Once or twice in the past when receiving addresses of welcome I have had occasion to express my gratitude to those presenting them because they have abstained from demanding from me the solution of difficult problems or pressing upon my attention insistent demands. This address of farewell that you have presented to me possesses the same happy characteristics. There was no special reason why representatives of all India should have come forward in this way, to give me a courtly

Farewell Garden Party at Metcalfe House

farewell, but they have elected to pay me this unique compliment, and in doing so they have used the language of appreciation of my small service to their country that leaves me almost overwhelmed. But I should be deaf if I did not recognise that your address means something more than a polite adieu. I cannot but note the skilful way in which you have picked out actions and phrases of mine that have been fortunate in conception or happy in effect. You have pieced them together with dexterous fingers and prepared such a raiment wherewith to clothe my personality that one who did not know me, but gathered his impressions from your language, might think that he had at last found a man of no faults and no failures. But I am, I can assure you, only too keenly alive to my own shortcomings, and all that I can claim is that I have tried hard to follow the guidance of our King Emperor and to live up to that high standard that His Imperial Majesty has the right to expect from his representative in India. It has been my endeavour to fulfil the dream of my boyhood, the ambition, of my manhood, not merely to be the Viceroy of India but to follow in the footsteps of the procession of great men who have gone before,

and to leave India happier more self confident more prosperous and higher in the scale of nations than I found her That must be the ambition of every Englishman, true to the traditions of his country, whose lot is cast in India and I rejoice to think that the great majority of those who give any thought to the matter at all accept this doctrine as the root from which all theories about the relations between India and England must originate

You have reminded me of a speech I made in this city three years ago, when I said that my faith in India, its future and its people remains unshaken That was my feeling then, and how glad I am to-day that I did not fail to give expression to it, for, has not my faith been justified? I do not deny that there have unfortunately been in one or two areas outrage and crime committed by irresponsible and half-brained individuals who care not a jot for India's fair fame. But if you look at India as a whole and think of the terrible crisis through which the Empire has been passing I maintain before God and man that she has more than fully justified that declaration of faith It was a prouder moment for England when His Majesty's Indian forces marched through the

Farewell Garden Party at Melcalfe House

streets of Marseilles in all the panoply of war, ready to take their place in the Empire's fighting line. It was a prouder moment still for India, for then, for the first time she found herself shoulder to shoulder with the Mother Country in the battle fields of Europe standing for a righteous cause and cementing by the blood and the sacrifice of her sons a brotherhood in arms not only with the Mother Country but also with the Allied nations of Europe. The Indian soldiers have fought nobly, and the greatness of Germany's disillusionment and bitter disappointment is the measure of India's glory. Turn your eyes to the munificent contributions and offers of personal service that have poured in unceasingly ever since the war began alike from prince and peasant. Look again at this vast country with all its variations of creed and race where the mass of the people have continued in their ordinary avocations through these stressful times with a quietness and peace that betoken a strong desire to cause no additional embarrassment to the Government in the midst of the great struggle, and a serene confidence in the righteousness of the Empire's cause, the strength of her arms and her ultimate success.

I would not say that either in the public press or upon the public platform the ventilation of public questions or the voicing of grievances has absolutely ceased nor would this be reasonable or even healthy, but I can honestly say that there has been a general desire to treat contentious matters in a moderate and reasonable spirit, while in the Legislative Councils the sound of controversy has been almost hushed

You have referred to the increasing influence of public opinion upon the policy of the Government. You have legitimate grounds for making that claim, and it is indisputable. For my own part I have noticed that even during the comparatively brief period of my sojourn in this country India has been growing up. Public opinion has grown wiser and more responsible, and moderate opinion stronger. India is not so easily carried away by catch words and phrases. She does more thinking for herself and is more critical of the arguments placed before her. Public opinion is more inclined to concentrate upon really important issues and less disposed to diffuse itself in verbiage over innumerable questions of unequal importance and I venture to think that it has

Fareuell Garden Party at Metcalfe House

become more weighty in substance as well as more restrained in expression. This is all to the good, and I trust that those of you who are called upon to take part in public affairs will set before you the thesis that a public opinion greater by sound arguments and a true presentment of facts will have far more weight and prove far more durable and effective than one that owes its existence to rhetoric, or special pleading, or appeals to prejudice. It is curious that you should have referred to paragraph 3 of the Despatch of the Government of India, dated the 25th August, 1911, for it was only yesterday that I told my Legislative Council that I adhere to its terms and still regard it as the right of advance on the road of political development. I will not repeat more of what I then said, for many of you were present on that occasion. I stand by what we wrote and will only ask those who are interested to read into it neither more nor less than its plain meaning.

It only remains for me to thank you once more, and I do so from the bottom of my heart, both for the friendly feeling that has prompted the idea of this address from the representatives of all India and for the more

peaceful and tranquil than she has been for many years past. This happy result I attribute in no small measure to the wise and loyal influence exercised by the great hereditary land holders throughout India, the reputation of which class you have most worthily upheld in the United Provinces. Nor have your efforts been confined to the use of your influence on behalf of Government. You have also, headed by your President, the Maharajah of Balrampur, subscribed most generously towards objects connected with the war, and I am glad to have this opportunity of acknowledging the liberality of your contributions. I thank you for the kind words which your President has just spoken and I am very grateful for the appreciative way in which you refer to my humble efforts on behalf of India, I can only tell you, gentlemen, that these efforts have been prompted, by a sincere affection for India and for her people and by a conviction that the only successful policy in this country must be one of trust and confidence in India's essential loyalty to the Empire to which she belongs. You have referred in your address to your hope of obtaining an Executive Council for the United

Provinces It is not necessary for me to state my personal views on the question, and I would only say that the decision now, rests with the British Government. You may confidently rely on their taking a broad and statesmanlike view of the question and I am sure, I need not ask you to accept their decision with loyalty and good feeling. I was also very glad to see that you recognise and appreciate the policy of Government which has tended in the past and will tend in the future to increase the importance and responsibilities of the landed aristocracy. You have behind you proud traditions handed down to you by your fathers which will sustain and strengthen you in worthily supporting these responsibilities. Moreover, if you are to play your part in the public life of the country, you must continue as hitherto to take an intelligent and active interest in such important political questions as may arise. In doing so you will be able to help in creating a higher tone in the political life of India, and by avoiding internal dissension you will add to your prestige and honour and increase the weight of your influence with the Government.

It is with very real sadness that I feel this to be the last occasion upon which I shall meet you as a body. I have been deeply touched by the affectionate words in which you have bidden me farewell and have assured me that you will always remember me with esteem and affection. I thank you most warmly for this assurance and for the good wishes which you have bestowed upon me for my future prosperity. I can only tell you that I shall always remember with gladness my cordial friendship with the Taluqdars of Oudh, and in bidding you farewell I wish all success to your organisation in the future.

THE DELHI MUNICIPALITY

[The following is H. E. the Viceroy's reply to the Delhi Municipal address] —

GENTLEMEN,—In a very few days I shall be taking what in all probability will be my final departure from Delhi and a few days later I shall lay down the high office in which I have endeavoured to do my duty for the last five and a half years. Mingled with the feeling of relief at being freed from my heavy burden there will be no little regret at the thought of how much still remains undone of the work which I had hoped to accomplish before leaving India. There is much specially what I had hoped to see completed before leaving Delhi, and it is with very real pleasure that I turn to consider for a few minutes the improvements that have been made both in the appearance and in the administration of your ancient and historic city.

In the course of the kind and friendly words, which your President has just spoken, you have referred to the liberal assistance by which my Government have enabled you to

cope with the new responsibilities entailed by your new position as an Imperial city I appreciate your gratitude very warmly and should like to assure you at the same time that I fully recognise the difficulties which have beset you in the path of municipal progress. Of these difficulties finance has undoubtedly been one of the most important, and here, as you have said, the Government of India have been able to come to your aid with liberal subventions for sanitary and other purposes. I am glad, however, to see that you have not been content to depend entirely on this aid in order to meet the increased expenditure which is now necessary, but have also steadfastly applied yourselves to the solution of the problem by remodelling your system of taxation and by introducing economies in your administration wherever that has been possible. The step which you have taken in replacing the octroi tax by a terminal tax is a bold experiment and one, which I join with you in hoping, will produce not only an increase in revenue but also an increase in the prosperity and contentment of the commercial classes in Delhi. Another most promising feature from the financial point of view has

been the success which has attended the sale of sites beside the fine road which you have recently constructed near the Lahore Gate 'I understand that the sales already effected have more than repaid the original expenditure on a scheme which was in itself most desirable from the sanitary and æsthetic point of view In any case the improvements that one sees each year in Delhi on every side are a remarkable testimony to the efficiency of the Municipality The difficulty of financing your schemes for improved sanitation is by no means the only one, and perhaps hardly the greatest that you have had to face in a city as old as Delhi It is but natural that the citizens should cling with some tenacity to the habits and modes of living to which long usage by themselves and their fathers has accustomed them It is but reasonable that they should regard with some suspicion and even dislike the idea of surrendering perhaps a little privacy in order that they may obtain in return more light and air in their houses or the thought of buying their food in Municipal markets rather than in the little shops near their homes which they have always frequented Such prejudices must exist and tho

removal of them is a task which can only be attempted by the exercise of much tact and patience on the part of Indian Municipal Commissioners. The most striking testimony to the good work which you have accomplished is the very marked difference which is now apparent in the cleanliness of your streets and their freedom from obstruction, as compared with what they were five years ago. In the bringing about of this result you have received most valuable aid from your Health Officer Major Cook Young, whose place in his absence on active service is being ably filled by Dr Sethna, and also from Mr Salkeld your Engineer, who has served you loyally and ungrudgingly for the last ten years.

You refer in your address to the possibility of my visiting India again at some future date. Much as I should like to do so, it is difficult to say now whether such a visit would be possible, but should it ever come to pass, I can assure you that I would not fail to renew my acquaintance with the old city of Delhi, and in any case I shall always retain an affectionate regard for your welfare. I thank you gentlemen, very warmly for the appreciation and sympathy which you have given

The Delhi Municipality

and also for your good wishes. It has been a great pleasure to me to have this opportunity of bidding you farewell, and of wishing to you and the citizens of Delhi whom you represent all good fortune and prosperity in the future.

BUDGET SESSION OF THE IMPFRIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL

[In closing the Budget Session of the Imperial Legislative Council for 1916 17 His Excellency said] —

Before I deal with the Budget and other matters I wish to thank the Hon ble Members for the very kind and appreciative remarks that they have been pleased to make on my administration in their speeches to day, and to assure them how highly I value their words and how much I shall always treasure the remembrance of the very friendly sympathy of the members of my Legislative Council at this the last meeting over which I shall preside before I leave India I am profoundly grateful to you all

I have to congratulate my hon ble colleague, Sir William Meyer upon the reception accord ed to his Budget In the earlier years of my viceroyalty it was our good fortune to be able in effect to give back money to the tax payer but on this occasion we have had to raise additional revenue on a considerable

scale and it is a remarkable circumstance that a Budget in which new taxation is the foremost feature has been received with more general approval than perhaps any Budget of my time. I attribute this to two causes. First, we have done our best to distribute the new burdens fairly, and this has been recognised, but chiefly, I think, we owe the easy passage of our own fiscal proposals to a very general feeling of public spirit which desire to help the Empire at this time of need. In this respect the Council has faithfully reflected the general body of public opinion outside, and I am grateful to you and to those you represent for thus strengthening our hands. Any measure which fortifies our general financial position is a real service in the prosecution of the war, and though I am happy to say that in some respects our position is stronger than might have been expected I can assure that small minority which still doubts the full necessity of the new taxation that our Budget dispositions take by no means an exaggerated view of the contingencies for which we ought to be prepared.

I do not propose on this occasion, amid

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

the pre-occupations of the war period, to embark on any full review of the financial history of my administration. Our policy before the war was one of development material and social. Our productive capital expenditure had reached by 1914 a scale previously unattained for education and other special purposes. We had increased the permanent resources of the provincial Governments by £1 million a year and to the extent of £7 million more in non-recurring grants. We had reason to hope for a gradually increasing utilisation of India's available resources through the borrowing policy pursued during Sir William Meyer's incumbency of the Finance Membership. Generally, I think we may claim we had succeeded in matters of banking, currency and the like, in getting into closer working association with the commercial community, and finally our whole finance and currency system had recently been overhauled, and we had hoped for a fresh start on more progressive lines. These hopes and activities have been disappointed and arrested by the war. India, however, cannot complain if the even tenor of her progress has been checked. Her financial system has well

withstood the strain of the last eighteen months and she has not had to suffer the complete upheaval of her trade and the diversion of all her energies to other channels. The measures which we have taken this session will, I hope, secure her financially in the twelve months which are before us, and she may hope to emerge from the war in a strong position. I think I may congratulate this Council and the country that this strength has been obtained with relatively so small an addition to her fiscal burden. Sir William Meyer has explained the attitude of His Majesty's Government towards the proposals made by the Government of India, that in the new taxation proposed in this Budget, the import duty on cotton should be raised leaving the excise duty on cotton at its present rate, an assurance being given by His Majesty's Government of the future abolition of the excise duty as soon as the financial situation would permit of such a course. He has also, explained that His Majesty's Government, feel that the raising of this question at the present time would be unfortunate, since it would provoke the revival of old controversies at a moment when it is specially desired to

avoid all contentious questions both in England and in India, and that it might prejudice the ultimate settlement of larger issues raised by the war

I need hardly say that the Government of India have no desire to create controversy here in England or anywhere else at the present time by the discussion of questions affecting Indian interests, but they are glad to have had the opportunity of placing on official record their views that the import duties on cotton fabrics should be raised and that the excise duty should for the present remain at its actual figure and an assurance given that it would be abolished as soon as the financial considerations will permit. But His Majesty's Government in expressing their desire that a conflict should not be raised at the present time over the cotton duties, have made a definite declaration which has already been quoted by the Finance Member in his speech introducing the financial statement but which I now repeat as I regard it as of very great importance to India. It is as follows — "His Majesty's Government feel that the fiscal relationship of all parts of the Empire and the rest of the world must be reconsidered after

the war, and they desire to leave the questions raised by the cotton duties to be considered at the same time in connection with the general fiscal policy of the Empire and with the shore, military and financial, taken by India in the struggle. His Majesty's Government are aware of the great interest taken in this question in India and of the impossibility of avoiding all allusion to it when new taxation has to be raised, but they are confident that a discussion of this particular issue could only be harmful now." I wish to be very careful in not reading into this declaration an interpretation which would not be justified, but I think I am fully justified in saying that it contains an assurance that the fiscal relations of India in the Empire towards the Empire and towards the rest of the world will be reconsidered after the war, in connection with the general fiscal policy of the Empire, and that the best interests of India are being taken into account in postponing a decision about cotton duties which after all form only a small fraction of the fiscal system built up in India. We are all unanimous, I think, as to what the best interests of India in connection with the cotton duties may be and I regard the declara-

tion that I and my Government have been authorised to make in the name of His Majesty's Government as a far reaching pronouncement of statemanship and full of hope and promise, implying, as it does, the possibility or I may even say, the probability, a broad re consideration of the fiscal interests of India from a new angle of vision. It seems to me to mark a new departure that it places the future position of India much higher than would have been done by the simple acceptance of the proposals of the Government of India, and I think that the Government and people of India may with this declaration before them await the future with patience and confidence.

In closing the discussion on his resolution on the 20th instant relating to the abolition of Indian indentured emigration, the Hon ble Pundit Madan Mohan Malaviya asked that the Government would as an interim measure take steps to mitigate certain abuses and hardships in connection with the recruitment of labour in India and its despatch to the Colonies. One at any rate, of his proposals referred to a matter which was then under consideration and I thought it best to take a little time for examining it, before I replied

Budget Session

I am happy to say I find myself able to meet him on most of the points he brought forward. With reference to his first request my Government propose to ask Local Governments to examine carefully the conditions under which recruitment for the colonies is carried out. In the next place the Government of India will take an early opportunity of arranging for the insertion in the agreement of all necessary particulars regarding the penal provisions of the contract. With reference to the Hon'ble Pundit's third request I think the best way of meeting it is by our asking the Secretary of State that the attention of the Colonial Governments should be drawn to the religious objections that are felt by many Hindu castes to such forms of employment as those which he mentioned.

Another six months have passed since I last addressed you in Simla on the subject of the terrible war now devastating Europe and we seem to be still a long way from its close. In the Western Theatre of the war the British and French Allies steadfastly maintain their position and are every day growing stronger in numbers material and supplies. No very

serious attack has been made on the British lines that has not been easily defeated and the French, with their usual bravery, have most gallantly resisted and driven back with tremendous losses immense masses of German troops that had been gradually collected by the German Commanders in order to make a supreme effort for a decisive victory before the moment arrives that they anticipate and dread of a general advance on the part of the Allies. This advance will probably not be long deferred, and you may rest assured that it is being deferred only in order to make it when the time comes the more deadly. On the Austro-Italian front the Austrians are being slowly but surely driven back by our gallant Italian Allies. The theatre of war in which the most decisive results have recently been achieved has been the Caucasus and in Northern Persia, where the Russian Generals have gained some remarkable success, including the fall of the fortress of Erzerum, regarded in Constantinople as impregnable, and the storming of Bitlis, less than 100 miles from the Tigris together with the capture of immense quantities of prisoners, gun and material, while in North Western

Persia the rebel gendarmes and the Turks with them have been repeatedly defeated, so that the brave Russian troops have now, it may be hoped, finally destroyed. Germany hopes of making Persia as she has already made Turkey, the catspaw of her insensate ambition. There have been unfortunate developments in the Balkans owing to the treacherous intrusion of Bulgaria into the war against Russia, her liberator in the past, and England, and France her supporters and well wishers in all her legitimate aspirations. Serbia and Montenegro have after a glorious struggle against overwhelming forces temporarily ceased to exist as kingdoms but the Allies are confident that the Teuton and Bulgarian forces will be ultimately expelled from the lands they have occupied and ravaged in the Balkans, just as Belgium and Poland will witness at no distant time their deliverance from the cruel yoke that Germany has temporarily imposed upon them. There may be some who question upon what such confidence is based, and to these it may be confidently replied that while Germany and Austria are slowly but surely bleeding to death and unable to compel by any decisive

success the peace which it is known that they now desire, England, France, Russia and Italy are daily growing stronger and by close and active co operation, both military and economic, are exercising a pressure which will soon become irresistible

As I said before in the Council last September the deciding factor in this struggle will be the British sea power It is the sea which united and welds together in a common effort the widely distant territories of the Allies It is the sea power that is protecting the shores of India and Indian commerce from the ravages of the enemy, and it should not be forgotten that even if, which God avert, disaster befell the arms of England and her Allies on land, the British sea power would still remain, rendering Great Britain and her possessions invulnerable and placing England in the position of being able to impose terms upon the central powers before a single German or Austrian ship would be allowed to sail the open sea with impunity Not that there can be any doubt as to the ultimate victory of the Allies upon land, but it is the British Navy that is gradually but surely strangling the enemy with a grip that will never be relaxed

until peace has been secured on such terms that the smaller Powers shall regain their full liberty and independence, and that civilisation shall no longer be endangered by the dreams of conquest and the military despotism of a power which has arrogantly proclaimed might be right. Until absolute and uncontestable victory has been achieved, there can be no flinching from our duty and no peace without being faithless to our ideals of truth and liberty and to our responsibilities, to civilisation and the future of the world. The German menace that has weighed so heavily on Europe for the past generation must be reduced to impotence and permanently removed.

Turning to foreign affairs nearer home, it is pleasant to be able to state that in Persia there has been a very distinct improvement in the situation. We are on the most friendly terms with the Persian Government who have at last realised the danger to which their country was exposed by the machinations of German and Austrian bands and are doing their utmost to suppress them. I need hardly say that in their efforts to restore order the Persian Government will continue to have our hearty co-operation and assistance in any way that they may

desire Our friend and ally the Amir of Afghanistan continues to maintain very friendly relations with the Government of India and has recently renewed his assurances to observe an attitude of strict neutrality, and we have naturally implicit confidence in his Royal word On the Frontier perfect tranquility has for sometime prevailed except for raids by gangs of Mahauds in the Dera Ismeil Khan district The cup of their misdeeds is already overflowing, and the day of retribution is at hand As soon as our preoccupations elsewhere are relieved and when it suits our convenience it will be necessary for the Government of India to take drastic steps to put an end for ever, to the campaign of murder and plunder that has disgraced the Mahaud tribe during the past few years Except in Bengal, where I am sorry to say there has been a regrettable number of murders and decoities which dim the fair fame of that province, and which, every effort should be made not only by the Government but by the people themselves to suppress the internal situation of India, could hardly be more favourable, and it is a source of profound satisfaction for me on the eve of my departure

to be able to say so. We do not feel the shock of Battle here as the nations feel it in Europe, but we have had ample evidence of German designs to create trouble in India, which have so far proved abortive, based as they were on the fallacy that India would be disloyal to the Empire. During the past twenty months of the war the people of this land have displayed a loyalty and patriotism deeply appreciated by the Empire at large that have been beyond all praise, and have entirely justified the confidence and trust that I reposed in them. The heads of the Government have told me that never in their experience have the relations between the Government and the people been closer or of greater confidence, and I readily believe them. When I hear pessimistic prophecies or apprehensions as to the future of India I ask myself who, twenty years ago, would have predicted the magnificent loyalty of the Ruling Princes and the people of India which we have seen since the outbreak of war? None ever doubted the valour of the Indian Army. British and Indian, but who would have said twenty years ago that it would be possible to send out of India to the different theatres of the war army

after army of brave and experienced soldiers ? When it is remembered that the largest expedition that ever left the shores of India before the present war numbered only 18,000 men, and that since the outbreak of the war India has despatched about 300,000 soldiers overseas and has contributed several millions of pounds worth of war material to the Empire, I think we have every reason to be proud of the efforts that India has made and of the situation outside and inside our frontiers that have rendered such efforts possible. Many gallant men have, alas, died for their country. Of these the whole Empire is the tomb.

As this is the last occasion upon which I shall have the privilege of addressing the members of my Legislative Council there are certain subjects of general interest upon which I would like to say a few words. My stay in India is now fast drawing to a close, and as I look back upon the past 5½ years they seem full of incident, and there is much of which India may well be proud, but I cannot help feeling how much there is also that is still left alone that I would wish to have seen done, and that I am confident will be done in the not far distant future, to secure that peace,

contentment and progressive development which must be the end in view of every far-sighted British statesman, who conscientiously recognises the duty of Great Britain towards this country, who remembers the engagements given to the people of this land by successive Sovereigns, and who realises that it is only by the study of the welfare of the people and by the reconciliation of the administration with the awakening and legitimate aspirations of the people, that the foundations of British Rule in India can be broadened and solidified. There can be no finer ambition for my country than that the future historian, may be able to describe how a bruised but ancient country of old civilisation and culture after centuries of invasion and conquest, had been qualified and gradually strengthened till it could stand upon its feet and how the child had become a source of strength and gladness to its mother country. It is difficult as yet to foresee what the results of the terrible war now in progress will be upon the civilisation of the world, but there can be no doubt that national ideals and common aspirations will be purified by the knowledge of the united effort that has been

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

made to crush a debased system of culture founded on the hypothesis that might is right. It is devoutly to be hoped that this sense of unity may prevail long after this war has ceased and that it may be the prelude to the disappearance of all religious, class and racial discord, which I unhesitatingly say, can be productive only of harm and which tends to stay all healthy development and impede all real progress. In no country is unity more absolutely necessary than in India, but unfortunately, and I say it regretfully, we are still far from that ideal. It can only be achieved by a real effort on the part of all classes to understand each other better and to inspire one another with mutual sympathy.

During the past few months I have seen mention made in speeches at meetings in the country and in the press of self government, Colonial self government and Home Rule for India. I have often wondered whether those speakers and writers fully realise the conditions prevailing in Dominions such as Canada or Australia, which render self-government possible. I wish that some of these could visit the Dominions and see for themselves. A study of the history of these Dominions

would show that the development of their present self governing institutions had been achieved not by any sudden stroke of statesmanship, but by a process of steady and patient evolution, which has gradually united and raised all classes of the community to the level of their enhanced responsibilities. I do not for a moment wish to discountenance self government for India as a national ideal. It is a perfectly legitimate aspiration and has the warm sympathy of all moderate men, but in the present position of India it is not idealism that is needed but practical politics and practical solutions to questions arising out of the social and political conditions in this country. We should look facts squarely in the face and do our utmost to grapple with realities. To lightly raise extravagant hopes and to encourage unrealisable demands can only tend to delay and not to accelerate political progress. I know that this is the sentiment of many wise and thoughtful individuals. In speaking thus frankly it is far from my intention to create a feeling of discouragement for nobody is more anxious than I am to see the early realisation of the just and legitimate aspirations of India, but I

am equally desirous of avoiding all danger of reaction from the birth of institutions, which experience might prove to be premature. During the past 5½ years I have steadily kept this aim in view, and as far as I am able will do all in my power to help the course of Indian progress in the future. Nothing that has occurred during the past 4½ years has made me change by a hair's breadth my views as to the soundness of the policy defined in that much disputed third paragraph of the Despatch of the Government of India of the 25th August 1911, the responsibility for which rests especially upon myself in conjunction with my late friend Sir John Jenkins. The meaning of that paragraph has been much discussed, but as it is written in plain English I see no necessity for explaining it. I only wish to emphasise the fact that it was not contemplated that the policy adumbrated should be fulfilled in its entirety in the immediate future or within a specified period of time, but that the progress towards the foreshadowed goal should be steady and gradual. Speculation as to the rapidity with which progress is to be made or the precise definition of the goal to be achieved would be profitless, that my strong

advice is not to go too fast and to be sure that you can walk firmly before you try to run. This is very clearly expressed in the text of the paragraph and I claim that during the 4½ years that have elapsed since that Despatch was published, the Government of India have been true to the policy indicated, although they have not always been able to give full scope to their wishes. During that period Bengal has become a Presidency with a Governor-in-Council, Behar and Orissa form a province with a Lieutenant Governor-in-Council and with a majority of elected members in the Legislative Councils. Legislative Councils with non-official majorities in each have been given to the Central Provinces and Assam. Behar and Orissa has received a High Court, and I have no doubt whatever that in a very short time the recommendation of the Government of India for the creation of an executive Council for the United Provinces and a High Court for the Punjab will be accepted. Surely this is a good record for the past 4½ years and surely the pace has not been slow.

A further change in the same direction that I regard as very desirable is greater

decentralisation and less interference from the very top to the lowest rung of the administrative ladder, and the recognition that to endeavour to attain a drab uniformity in this country where such wide variations in habits and thought exist can only lead to local discontent and ultimate failure. While the Imperial Government retains and must retain, the power of initiative in policy, and control, it should steadily and on broad lines delegate more and more power to local Governments to dispose of matters of merely local or secondary importance. In pursuance of this view it has been my policy to give as much freedom as possible to local Governments and never to override them except under the most urgent necessity, bearing always in mind that it should be the part of the Government of India to control and theirs to administer.

The fact that at the conclusion of this great war questions of far reaching importance to India will arise provoking discussion and requiring sympathetic decision is patent to all. Many such questions have had my most earnest consideration and the Home Government are in possession of my views

as to how they should be solved in a generous measure but this is neither the time nor the place for dwelling upon them. I was glad when I read Sir Satyendra Sinha's speech at the National Congress last December, in which he strongly deprecated treating the satisfactory solution of such questions as a concession in return for Indian loyalty. Loyalty has no price; it is priceless; it is not an object of exchange and barter. Whatever changes may, in due course, be made they will be owing to the fact that they are justified by the indomitable bravery of our soldiers, by the patriotic attitude of the people of India during a period of difficulty and stress and by their political progress and moral development during the past few years. I will only say this that the question of the improvement of the status, position and prosperity of the Indian officers and men of the Indian army is one that should have precedence over all others, for it is they who have borne the danger, heat and burden of the day and have nobly maintained the honour and fair fame of India in the vanguard of the British and Colonial armies, in Flanders and other theatres of war. I would urge further that especial

provision should be made by Government for those who have suffered permanent injuries as well as for the education of the orphans of Indian soldiers who have perished during the war and that the future prospects of such children should always be a matter of concern to the Government and people of India

As regards the position of India within the Empire, the announcement which I made in this Council last September, to the effect that India's demand to be represented in future on Imperial Conferences would be sympathetically considered by His Majesty's Government is, I think, likely to become historic, for it marks the beginning of a new era and the growth of more liberal ideas in regard to India not previously entertained. At the same time, the reception by the Colonial Press of the resolution relating to the representation of India at the next Imperial Conference proposed in this Council last September by the Hon ble Mr Mahomed Shafi and unanimously accepted, was most encouraging and was a good indication of the change in the angle of vision of our fellow subjects in the Dominion^s towards India and the place that India should hold in the Councils of the Empire. I feel

confident that the statesmen of the self-governing Dominions recognising the splendid services rendered by India to the Empire during the war will generously see to a modification of the constitution of the Imperial Conference so as to admit the properly accredited representatives of India to sit side by side with them at the Imperial Council table on terms of equality. I rejoice, in this matter to leave India with high opportunity before her to take her place—a just and proud place in the Empire. You may remember that a year and a half ago I made suggestions for the consideration of the hon ble members for the settlement with the Colonial Governments certain emigration questions which had become acute in connection with the case of the *Komagata Maru*. I have not pressed you for your answer to my suggestions during the course of this war, as I have been anxious to eliminate as much as possible all controversial questions from our midst. These questions will, however, inevitably arise when the war is over and I feel sure that the Dominion Governments realising more forcefully than ever before that India is a living unit of the Empire will approach all such questions at

issue in a broader and more generous spirit than heretofore but from what I have on certain occasions both heard and read during the past year I do feel that a word of caution is necessary and that people in India should remember that however desirable the realisation may be of the proud ideal of equal liberty for all those who can say *cuius Britannicus sum* the Dominions have also their own ideas of self development and the Dominion Government are masters in their own houses. In matters such as these which are largely but not altogether matters of sentiment they are amenable only to persuasion and not to compulsion. I feel some anxiety lest the people of India may not fully realise the actual standpoint from which the Dominions should be approached and lest in striving to grasp the shadow they should lose the substance. Where interests are held to clash the principle of reciprocity often affords a basis for a practical solution which would be vainly sought in the assertion of theoretical rights.

I wish also to say a few words to day on the subject of the new capital. As you all know, the building of the new city was ordained by

the Royal and Imperial word of our King-Emperor in the presence of the princes and representatives of the people of India at the Coronation Durbar of 1911. During the past three and a half years and in fulfilment of His Majesty's commands, plans have been prepared, ground levelled, roads laid out and much necessary spadework has been done. Had the situation been normal more could have been done during the past twelve months, but in consequence of the war, I felt it necessary to curtail expenditure to the lowest possible limit consistent with the avoidance of loss. Nevertheless the walls of Government buildings are steadily rising and I have no fear that the time that has been lost will be easily made good later on. I may mention that the King-Emperor takes the greatest interest in the progress of the new capital and has often referred to it in the letters with which His Majesty has honoured me. The lay out of the new city and the designs for the Government buildings are on a noble scale befitting importance and dignity of an Imperial capital of India. For such an enterprise the estimated expenditure is not excessive and I see no reason why with intelligent supervision it

should be excused. It may take longer to complete than at present reckoned but what I would urge upon you and the people of India is that no unworthy considerations and petty ideas of parsimony should ever induce you to consent to any curtailment of the future glory and beauty of the new capital of India which I am convinced will some day be a source of pride to you and your children's children and will stand forth in the future as a monument to the progress and national development of India. Sufficient time has now elapsed and the test of war has been sufficient to prove that the move to Delhi has resulted in no loss of efficiency to the Government of India, while the advantages of having the capital in a central position equally accessible to all and in a position of detachment from provincial connections are beginning to be fully realised by all and by none more than by the Ruling Princes and Chiefs. It is to my mind an integral and essential part of a great national policy of political self development which must commend itself above all to those who hope some day to see India hold a position of equality amongst the sister nations of which the British Empire is composed. At the same

Budget Session

time it is a source of pleasure to me to know that Calcutta, the premier city of India has never been more prosperous than it is to-day.

It only remains for me now to take leave of my Council, and I do so with a pang of regret at the thought of how little more I can do to help and to serve the people of this land. Still I am full of hope and faith in the future, and it is with a deep sense of confidence that I shall in a few days' time relinquish the helm to my successor, Lord Chelmsford, whom I regard as a man of noble ideals of generous sympathy. India will, I know trust him as it has trusted me. In arriving at the close of this session, we have arrived also at the end of the extended term of this Council. I remember well the occasion when I first presided over this Council in Calcutta on the 3rd January, 1911. I then stated my hope and belief that a frank expression of opinion might assist us to understand each other and to appreciate one another's point of view. There have been many changes in my Council since then, but throughout these years my hope and belief have been more than justified, and I think I can say from experience gained in different parts of the world that this

Council is second to none in the dignity of its proceedings and the good feeling that animates its members. We have been colleagues in this Council for the past three and a half years and some of us for five and a half years, and surely if anybody has a right to call you his friends it is I, for you have always treated me with invariable friendliness and courtesy, and I think I may say that during these past years although we may not always have been in full agreement, I have never known a discordant note in my Council. Further you and the people of India, whom you represent, have shared with me my joys and my sorrows, and although the latter have been heavy I have also had joy which has helped me to bear them, for I have felt that it has been a great joy and at the same time a priceless privilege that I have been able to dispel many illusions and false impressions and to display not merely to England but to the whole world the intense and patriotic loyalty not only of British India but of all the Ruling Princes and Chiefs to the British Crown and the person of the King Emperor and the sacrifices that Indians of all classes and creeds have been ready to make in the defence of the

Budget Session

Empire and of right Whatever the future may bring forth, this will always be a glorious page in the history of India It would be idle for me to pretend that in taking official leave of you to day I am not deeply affected by the thought that our days of co operation have now almost closed, but I wish to express to you members of my Council and the people of India, whom you represent, my very warm appreciation of the confidence and trust that you have always displayed in me and my administration and to thank you again for your ever friendly help I wish also to acknowledge with gratitude the help that I have received from the members of my Executive Council, the heads of Governments, Secretaries and officials who have done so much in India in the past of which they may be justly proud, and who are shaping themselves to meet the changed circumstances of advancing representative institutions I am the second of my family to hold the highest office under the Crown and I love India with an inherited love increased manifold by personal experience of the sterling qualities the kindness and the sympathy of the people of India I can honestly say that I have given

of open railways extends and demands for efficiency, increase, expenditure upon the existing lines consumes an even larger proportion of the capital sums available. So that in spite of largely increased expenditure during the period from the 1st January, 1910, to the 31st March, 1915, the new mileage constructed from Imperial funds was only 1,821, though, thanks to the stimulus given to company construction by the offer of more liberal terms, to the increasing interest taken in railway development by Native States and also by Local Boards in British territory, the net addition, including all gauges, has aggregated 3,795 miles. You are well aware that the exigencies of the Empire have necessitated a drastic reduction in our capital outlay, but I would point out that it would be of little use to provide the money at a time when the whole resources of the Empire are organised for the effective prosecution of the war, and the production of railway material for the purposes of peace has given place to the manufacture of guns and munitions of war, and I feel sure that no one will accept these inconveniences of our great struggle for liberty and honour with greater equanimity than the

Farewells in Bombay

gentlemen of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce I shall not be here when the railway programmes of the future come to be framed, but I feel that the policy of Government is set in the direction you wish, and when the war is over and expenditure resumes its normal dimensions, I doubt not that the special procedure we recently devised with the object of introducing greater elasticity into the system of indenting for railway materials from Europe will prevent those large lapses in the capital grants for railways which have been a disappointing feature in the past

When I visited Bombay a few months before the war broke out and had the proud privilege of opening your new Alexandra Docks, I little thought what a splendid asset they were so to prove themselves to our military resources. In their absence the difficulty of organising the transport of India's armies and war material across the seas would have been almost insurmountable, and we all owe a debt of gratitude to the far-seeing enterprise of Bombay which provided facilities that were destined to be so indispensable in that emergency. It rather takes my breath away, and yet does not surprise me, to learn that you are

already contemplating further extensions of your dock accommodation. So far every forward step you have taken and every enterprise you have carried through has been more than justified by the results, and though I shall not be here to take any part in your further development, I feel safe in assuring you that your past record of wise and prudent foresight will secure the most sympathetic attention to any scheme you may submit in the future.

I am glad to hear that you are already bending your thoughts to the consideration of the commercial policy to be adopted after the war is over, for I think there is but little doubt that from the moment peace is declared our present enemies will devote their utmost energies to regaining the throttling grip that before the war began they were tightening upon the commerce of the world. You will, doubtless, remember that the policy of India in such a matter must take account of wider issues than those which concern India alone, and must fit in, not only with the policy of the Empire as a whole, but also with the policy of our Allies. We have recently seen in the papers suggestions that pourparlers are already being entered into by the Allies among them-

Fareuells in Bombay

selves, and I have taken pains to assure myself that India will be consulted before anything is finally decided. I trust that when the time comes to consult, you will be ready with your suggestions. The fact that your late President, Sir Marshall Reid, is on the Council of the Secretary of State for India should make it easier for the voice of Bombay to be heard.

The view you have taken in your address regarding the innate prosperity of India and the stirring of India herself to realise and seize her opportunities are, I need hardly say, shared to the full by my Government. The recent debates in my Council bear eloquent testimony to it and I think they have also demonstrated that my Government have stepped into the breach and have not been backward to help, but may I tell you that it has given me the keenest satisfaction to note the broad sympathy of your attitude towards India's efforts to stand upon her own feet and her aspirations towards steady constitutional progress. Those words of yours are worthy of you. They will resound throughout the country, and I believe they will have a wonderful effect in abating prejudice,

removing suspicion and reconciling sore feeling I rejoice that you have uttered them, and I consider that in doing so you have rendered a great service to the Empire and especially to this country of your adoption. I know well what difficult times India has been passing through in matters of trade and commerce, and I should like to take this opportunity of testifying to the hearty co-operation and assistance that my Government have steadily received from the representatives of India's commerce, not only in Bombay, but also in Calcutta and elsewhere. I certainly had no reason to expect anything else, but it is a great pleasure to me to be able to say without reserve that your patriotism has risen to the occasion, and that never in past times have there been so great harmony and co-operation between official and non-official representatives in the prosecution of the common interests of the Empire as there is at the present moment.

It only remains for me to thank you once more, gentlemen, for the kind words you have used regarding the work I have tried to do in India during the 5½ years that have gone. I do not believe that Bombay business men

with the reputation of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce in their keeping would use such language merely in order to flatter the susceptibilities of a departing Governor-General I know that you mean what you say, and I can only tell you in reply that your good opinion gives me the deepest satisfaction, and that I shall treasure it among the highest compliments that have been paid to me I thank you with all my heart In a few hours I shall have left India behind me, and in bidding you farewell I wish to the Chamber of Commerce and all that it represents prosperity and success and to each of you a happy future

INDIAN MERCHANTS' CHAMBER

[In reply to the address presented by the Indian Merchants' Chamber, Bombay, His Excellency the Viceroy replied as follows] —

GENTLEMEN,—I thank you warmly for your very kind congratulations. You held out to me a very friendly hand of welcome when we first met 5½ years ago, and, later on, when I visited Bombay after half of my course was run, I was pleased to find from your address that I had both retained your friendly feelings and gained your confidence. Now the time has come to say farewell, and you have said it in language of so much kindness and appreciation, that I hardly know what words of gratitude to use to express my feelings. In such case the simplest phrases are the best, and I thank you with deep feeling. How little did we think when we last met together and you discussed the events of the past years that then seemed so strenuous, that we stood on the brink of a precipice down which the civilised world was within five short months to be hurled by the over-weening arrogance and

ambition of a single nation. The past years had, indeed been strenuous, but they were as nothing to the years that were yet to come, and I am proud that I should have fulfilled to your satisfaction the anxious task of piloting the ship of State through the stormy seas upon which she has been tossed. I cannot but feel that you have dwelt with kindly insistence upon those acts of myself and my Government that have commanded your approval, while you have tactfully evaded all mention of any sins of omission or commission. In any case, it is clearly your intention to send me away from India happy in the consciousness of India's good will towards me, and you have succeeded to the full. It has been my endeavour through the past years to show my own good will towards India by my actions, and to the last day of my life I shall always think of India with warm affection, and shall use such opportunities as I may have to forward her interests to the utmost of my power.

From a commercial point of view the war has completely dwarfed the normal development of trade and commerce, and, as you know well enough, the exigencies of the situation have necessitated Government inter-

ference or control to an extent hitherto unheard of in many directions. We have had to take powers of a drastic character to prevent munitions and supplies of various descriptions from reaching our enemies. The urgent needs of our gallant troops have forced us to commendeer merchant ships with disregard for other interests that has at times caused a woeful inconvenience, and as you have mentioned, we had actually ourselves to undertake commercial transactions on an important scale in connection with the export of wheat and to take unusual measures with regard to the supply of many other commodities. The generous admission that you have made that our policy in these matters has been carried out with as little hardship and as little dislocation of normal trade as possible is extremely welcome to me and coming from you in this spontaneous fashion, constitutes a very high compliment to the Departments of Commerce and Industry and of Finance and to the various officers who have shown so much versatility and industry in their treatment of the novel problems that they had to face. Out of evil some good has come, and it is not a small matter that India

should have had the opportunity of displaying her magnificent loyalty and should have so superbly risen to the occasion. She will always be able to point proudly to the fact that her sons have given their life blood in far distant climes for the great Empire to which they belong and the memory of the noble gifts of wealth and personal sacrifice that have come pouring in a constant stream will be a goodly heritage for future generations. I shall always be glad and proud that I was here when these generous impulses coursed through the blood of India and that it should have fallen to me as representing India to place these services at the disposal of His Majesty the King Emperor.

You have referred in approving terms to the part that I played in the remedy of Indian grievances in South Africa and though I was criticised in some quarters for the warmth with which I spoke at Madras on this topic I can say honestly that I never had any serious tinges of conscience on that account. It was a moment for plain speaking and I spoke what I felt, and if I did not measure my words with absolute nicety the strength of my feelings and the excellence of my cause must

plead my excuse. Closely connected with this is the general question of indentured emigration. This is one of the many problems I should like to have seen absolutely solved before I leave your shores, but from the recent debates in the Imperial Legislative Council you will have learnt that my Government have not been idle in this matter, but have succeeded in persuading the Secretary of State and His Majesty's Government that the system at present in force is bad, and have obtained a definite promise from them that within such reasonable period of time as will allow of alternative arrangements being introduced, it must be abandoned, thus closing for ever a page that has spelt individual suffering and general demoralisation of those involved, and has implied a stigma upon India as a whole.

There are many other topics I might mention did time permit, but I will confine myself to one that has been very near my heart, and I have good reason to think will engage the most active interest of my successor whom you will so shortly greet. It is the subject of industrial development, and I can only say that it has been a very great personal pleasure to me that within a few days of my departure

my Government should have been able to announce the constitution of a Commission for the investigation of this question, from whose labours I anticipate the most fruitful results. The time has now come to say good-bye. Only a few hours remain before I shall see your beautiful city receding beneath the horizon, but if the links that have so long and so closely bound me to India have suddenly to be enapped, they will, so far as I am concerned, be replaced by invisible bonds of comprehension and affection, intangible, but strong to endure to the end.

THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR

[In acknowledging the Degree of Doctor in the faculty of Law presented by the Chancellor of the Bombay University H E Lord Hardinge said] —

YOUR EXCELLENCY, MR VICE CHANCELLOR AND GENTLEMEN,—It is with deep emotion that I have listened to the words of your Chancellor and Vice Chancellor, and I do not think it would become me to remain the silent recipient of the very great and rare honour that the Bombay University has been pleased to do me and though my efforts to express my thanks and appreciation can only be halting as compared with the feelings that overcome me I trust that you will make excuses for me and believe that my gratitude is profound and heartfelt Your University is and always has been a most distinguished seat of learning It has counted among its Chancellors such men as Sir Richard Temple Lord Reay and Lord Sydenham and among its Vice Chancellors (to mention but a few) there have been men such as Sir Alexander Grant Sir Raymond West and Sir Ramakrishna Bhandarkar It is

The Degree of Doctor

to me a great honour to be brought on to the rolls of a University, which has been under the control of men so distinguished as these I consider it a very especial distinction to be classed in the roll of your Honorary Doctors of Law, for I find that this honorary degree has since the University was founded been bestowed on five persons only, and it is a great satisfaction to me to find myself in so select and so eminent a company of remarkable men as the Honorary Doctors of Law of the Bombay University

Among these is one but lately passed away whose memory is treasured by India, I mean the late Lord Ripon. It was my privilege to enjoy his friendship, and to know at first-hand something of that sagacious outlook, and wise and kindly heart that earned from him in India the love of her people and at Home after his retirement the confidence and affection of his Sovereign and of those entrusted with the highest positions of power and responsibility in England. Upon him 32 years ago, it pleased your predecessors to confer the same high honour that you have just with so much demonstration of kindly feeling conferred upon me, and my heart is indeed filled with pride

that I should have been able to follow in his footsteps in securing the same distinction, the same token of approval at your hand. I am grateful for the all too flattering words that have fallen from the mouth of that veteran educationist your Vice Chancellor. Dr Mackichan has told you that he was present here 32 years ago and his name has been a household word in Indian education for generations of Viceroys as a member of the Universities Commission. His over green youth finds him now once more in your Vice-Chancellor and I hope that his services may be retained by India while many another Viceroy comes and goes.

Nor it is a small matter that I should have been admitted to this honourable degree by my old friend Lord Willingdon. I know how beloved he is by the whole of this Presidency, and I cannot tell you what a help and support it has been to me through the past years of storm and stress to feel that I have been able to rely with absolute confidence on his abounding enthusiasm for all the highest interests of Bombay and of India, and upon his thorough loyalty of co operation with myself and my Government. In my estimation,

the highest function of a Viceroy is to listen with sympathetic ear, so as to understand India's hopes and aspirations, and translate to England's King and England's people the throbbing heart that beats beneath India's placid breast. And in the same way he must strive to make clearer to India the kindly feelings of earnest good will, and the sincere desire to do what is right in the sight of God, that animates the less impulsive heart of England, and I should like to believe that in the genuine sympathy I have felt and expressed throughout my time in India, India has been able to see and realise England's real mind and heart towards her, and has learned that it is good and true and if the claim that Dr Mackichan has made is justified, that in this action which your University has taken it is expressing the united mind of educated India, I feel that I can leave your shores happy in the consciousness that I have been a successful intermediary between two countries that I love so well—my own dear country and this India which has so tightly wound itself around my heart strings, not only by her wonderful response to every call that I have

made upon her, not only by her never failing kindness towards me, but also by her deep sympathy with me in those private sorrow, which God's providence has called upon me to bear

Your Vice Chancellor referred to the suspicions that have from time to time haunted the Indian mind that higher education was in danger, and if the charge be ever made that the Government of India have failed in their duty towards that aspect of India's aspirations and ideals, I shall turn to his speech as a judgment of acquittal. I do not wish to enter into any detailed review of the recent educational policy of the Government of India, though I may mention that during the past quinquennium the annual expenditure on education has risen from about £4 millions to £7½ millions and the number of pupils by over a million and a half, while so far as University education is concerned the number of students in Arts and professional Colleges has increased from under 30,000 to over 50,000, and the expenditure from Rs 60¼ lakhs to over Rs 91 lakhs. But this is not merely enough. More Universities are urgently needed and more qualified Professors and

teachers are required for Colleges and schools, and if real progress is desired, these must be adequately remunerated. It seems to me that the educational issue in this country is entirely dependant upon finding the necessary funds to cope with the demand for learning both literary and technical, and this financial problem will require to be grappled with as soon as our present preoccupations are removed, and I believe that any additional burden required for the successful dissemination of learning will be gladly borne by the people of India, whose thirst for education is one of the happiest auguries of the future.

The ceremony I so recently performed of laying the foundation stone of the Benares Hindu University gave me an opportunity of declaring the faith that is in me regarding higher education. No one can deny the necessity for greater and more extended facilities, no one can dispute the importance of greater elasticity or doubt the wisdom of experimenting in new directions, and I think everyone will give us credit for realising the urgency of improving the environments in which the students prosecute their studies.

Here in Bombay we have been in the vanguard of the advance, and I can congratulate you most warmly upon the completion of your scheme for the establishment of a Royal Institute of Science in this city, and the opening of a College of Commerce, while the sums that have been spent upon the Bacteriological Laboratory at Parol will enable it to function also as a post graduate School of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene. I shall not attempt to go into further detail, but I will only add that it was for me a piece of real good fortune, which brought to birth a new department of Education at the moment of my arrival, and the happy choice that placed at its head so versatile and able a member as Sir Harcourt Butler. The charge of that Department is now committed to the trust of my friend Sir Sankaran Nair the ablest Indian I could find for the purpose and whatever temporary slowing down of the pace may be necessitated by the exigencies of finance, owing to this devastating war, I feel confident that in his hands and under the guidance of your new Viceroy, who has earned such a well deserved reputation in educational circles at Home the interests of education are

in the safest possible keeping for the next five years. During that period much progress will, I trust, be achieved in education, as well as in the political development of this land.

I often feel that when I return to England, one of my chief endeavours should be to make the British public appreciate the pace at which India is developing, both socially and politically, and that it is vain and useless to regard India from the standpoint of what India was ten years ago. When I look back upon the past five and a half years, I am struck by the fact how much bigger India looks in the world than before, how she has grown in stature and in wisdom, and how her political progress and social regeneration have advanced and are already bearing fruit, with the prospects of an abundant harvest. The Morley-Minto reforms, in conceding to Indian politicians a larger share of the control of their own affairs, have opened a door to political progress that can never be closed, so long as the advance is made on sure and safe lines. That the situation has immensely improved through the closer co-operation of the Government and the people is undeniable, and nowhere is this more appreciable than in

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

Bombay, and there is no reason why, with moderation and responsive sympathy this improvement should not be maintained. But it must be recognised that India cannot and will not remain stationary, and that it is the task of the Imperial Government to guide her development and to help her to attain her just and legitimate aspirations.

There is but little more for me to say, but as I look back on the joys and the sorrows and the strenuous labour of the past five and a half years I am filled with a deep regret that the moment has come for me to close the book that has been of such enthralling interest. It has pleased my Sovereign to express his approval of my work and I have received from every quarter innumerable tokens of affection and esteem and it almost overwhelms me that you who have the right to voice the feelings of educated India should have thus bestowed upon me the highest compliment that it is within your power to pay. The inscription of my name upon the rolls of your University is one of the proudest incidents of my life and to my dying day I shall treasure the memory of the wonderful reception you have given me and the warmth of kindly

The Degree of Doctor,

feeling wherewith you have clothed the gift of this great honour. I cannot tell you how highly I prize it. In bidding you good-bye, let me once more express to you my feelings of profound gratitude, and let me assure you that whatever fate the future may have in store for me, the beguiling interest I ever had in India has grown to be a tree of strong affection, and that I shall not be backward to seize whatever chance may come in my way to serve her interests to the utmost of my power. My last word to the University of Bombay is a prayer that God may speed you in your task of spreading the light of true culture and uplifting the people, whose soul and spirit is so largely committed to your care.

Finally, may I make a still further claim on your patience while I address from these academic precincts a few words not only to the students of this University, in which I now hold an honoured position, but also to the students of all India, in the welfare of all of whom I take the deepest interest. I wish to give them this parting message from a true friend:—In a few hours time I shall have left you, my work in India being over, but I shall carry away with me memories and interests

which will endure throughout my life Above all I shall carry away with me high hopes for the future of India, of which the fulfilment rests largely with you students, who will soon be the manhood of your country I have to bid you good bye and God speed in solemn times which are putting to a supreme test not merely the military organisation and material resources but above all the character of nations, their capacity for self discipline and self sacrifice Herein lies, the lesson of the war which I would commend to all the young students of India It is, character it is the capacity for self discipline for self sacrifice, that build up and preserve a nation Cultivate those qualities steadfastly, patiently unobtrusively, while you are pursuing your various studies, and you will be able to acquit yourselves as men in after life, and to do each of you your share in building up a nation worthy of India's past traditions and future greatness You will often be in my thoughts, and I trust you will also remember me as your sincere well wisher God bless you all and help you through life

BOMBAY PUBLIC ADDRESS

[His Excellency, in acknow'edging all the addresses presented by the Bombay Public together, said] :—

GENTLEMEN,—I have made three speeches to-day and I understand that I am to make another to-morrow. So I am sure that you will forgive me if I do not say more than a few words of thanks for the extraordinary demonstration of kindly feeling in which you have all just taken part, and will acquit me of any discourtesy in my inability to receive and reply to each of these farewell addresses separately. Time has not permitted the reading of all these addresses, but through the courtesy of some of the Associations that are presenting them I have been permitted to see advance copies. From them I gather that it is the general desire of the Bombay Presidency to express regret at my departure, and gratitude for the small services I have been able to render to India during the past five and a half years, while the various addresses dwell some upon one and some upon another feature of the events of that period. Those events have

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

been summarised, so far as the administration of India goes, in a document containing 120 pages, and if I should attempt to reproduce such a review to you now I should be still standing and talking to you here some hours after the departure of my steamer to-morrow. I think you will agree with me that when so many representative bodies have surveyed the outstanding features of my administration in eulogistic phraseology, it would hardly become me to question their judgment. These are the functions of the future historian, but if his verdict is at all favourable to me, and if he should cast about for some explanation of any small success I may have had as Viceroy, I will give him this hint — I have trusted India, I have believed in India, I have hoped with India, I have feared with India, I have wept with India, I have rejoiced with India, and in a word I have identified myself with India. India's response has been a wonderful revelation to me, and sometimes I feel as if she had in return confided her very heart to my keeping.

I should like to take this opportunity of saying one word about the energy and generosity shown by Bombay in the work of

alleviating the suffering caused by the war. Immediately on the outbreak of the war, steps were taken, under the guidance of H. E. the Governor and of Lady Willingdon, to organise a Bombay Relief Fund, and, with the money freely subscribed by all classes in the city and the Presidency of Bombay, to prepare for the supply of comforts to our soldiers in the field, and for the reception of the wounded on their return to India. It is owing to the forethought and untiring labour bestowed upon these preparations that the hardships and suffering of many of our gallant soldiers, both in the field and in hospital, have been reduced to a minimum. Both money and personal service have been most freely and generously given, not as a duty but with a ready desire to do all that is possible to secure success for our arms. The public spirit of Bombay has indeed been splendid. In thanking Bombay most warmly for all that she has done I should like specially to mention Lady Willingdon, whose personal popularity and capacity for organisation have been of the greatest value in producing these great results, and to express my appreciation of the self-sacrificing labours of all those ladies and gentlemen of all communities who

have so unsparingly seconded her efforts This little ceremony in which you have all so graciously performed your several parts means if it means anything, that you wish to assure me that in your opinion at any rate I have not betrayed my trust To morrow I take my farewell of Bombay city, and to day in bidding good bye to the Bombay Presidency let me thank you with all my heart for coming, some of you so far, to prove your good will towards me and for sending me Home, sad indeed at severing my connection with India, but happy in the consciousness that India feels kindly disposed towards me and gives me credit at any rate for having tried to do my duty No words can adequately express my gratitude to you all for this most friendly demonstration, on the eve of my departure I thank you all from my heart

FAREWELL ADDRESS

[His Excellency Lord Hardinge in replying to the Farewell Address presented to him by the Bombay Corporation, said] :—

GENTLEMEN,—It is sad to feel that in a few minutes' time I shall have left these shores, and that this address that has been presented to me is the last that I shall receive from my many friends in India.— But the warmth and friendliness of its tone help to soften the pangs of regret that I feel in leaving India and so many kind people, of whom I can have nothing but grateful and affectionate remembrance. You were the first to welcome me to India, and I well remember how very cordial I thought your welcome was, and how I hoped to be able to retain your kindly feelings through the strenuous years that I knew lay before me. You are the last to bid me farewell, and you have made me feel on each of the two later occasions that we have met that your friendship towards me has been growing steadily stronger and warmer. I need hardly say how heartily I reciprocate

such feelings, and how I value the approval of such a far-sighted and distinguished body as the Municipal Corporation of the most progressive city of India.

It is the common lot of every public man to be criticised and even misrepresented, and no public man should attach too much importance to these things. But not once or twice but many times when I have been the subject of such misunderstandings, I have noticed in the public opinion of Bombay a restraint of criticism and a willingness to believe that my Government and myself have not been actuated by unworthy motives, nor influenced by utterly unreasonable considerations. And though I do not think that I am more sensitive to criticism than other men, I tell you frankly that your friendly confidence and support have been a great help to me in difficult times.

You have spoken of me as a diplomatist, a character in which you also welcomed me. I confess I had my doubts at the time whether my experience as a diplomatist was likely to commend my selection to your favour, for it is not far from the truth to say that in the general estimation one of the highest qualifi-

cations of a successful diplomatist is the skilful use of words to conceal his thoughts. That, however, is not and never has been my idea of how to succeed in diplomacy; and at any rate, whatever my failures may have been, there is one little bit of credit to which I lay claim, and it is that throughout my time in India, whether in public speeches or private conversations, I have always endeavoured to say what I have really felt and what I believe to be the truth alike to India and about India, and I have always aimed at taking India into my confidence. And here let me add that public speaking in the case of a diplomatist is almost regarded as a crime, and if I may make a confession to you, it is that the making of the speeches has been one of the heaviest burdens that the lot of a Viceroy has brought to me.

You have, with a consideration for which I warmly thank you, referred once more to the work of my grandfather in India, and if words mean anything, I am justified in thinking that in your opinion, at any rate, I have fulfilled the ambition with which I set out for India, that I might be able at the end of my time to feel that I had done nothing to bring discredit upon his name. For, indeed, it has

be the proudest reflection of my life that mine were the honour and privilege of showing to my Sovereign, to my country and to the whole world, that the loyalty of India was, no mere form of words. England has trusted India, and India has nobly responded, and her sons alas how many have sealed her loyalty with their life blood! You have been kind enough to suggest that my work during the preceding period of peace had something to do with this splendid result, but I claim no credit in the matter beyond this that I was sure in my heart of hearts that India was sound, that I never hesitated to proclaim that assurance and to act upon it, and that India, ever quick to respond, has given me and my Government and my King and country, confidence for confidence and trust for trust in an overflowing measure.

You gentlemen of Bomhay, will hardly expect me in these last few moments to refer in any detail to the history of the past few years, though the past must weightily influence the future, and it is to the future that the eyes of India are hopefully turned. You know how deep my sympathies are for her aspirations, and with that knowledge you

Farewell Address

will let me say one word. Do not be too impatient. Development is already taking place with phenomenal rapidity, and even in the five and a half short years that I have seen there have been great and far-reaching changes of attitude and outlook. Remember, too, that progress and reform can only come with any advantage and any permanency to those that deserve such good things. You must see to it, therefore, that your public men, your public opinion, your public papers, are all worthy, and here in Bombay I can use such words without offence, for, if the sanity of your public life and the earnestness and ability of your public men, your respect for law and order, and your business enterprise were faithfully reproduced in all quarters of this great Empire, the path of progress would be far easier than it is. The key of peace and contentment of the people can, in my opinion, be found only in a spirit of sympathy and confidence between them and their Government, and I am quite certain that that spirit will be found strongly developed in my friend, Lord Chelmsford. At the present stage of her development India is not a difficult country to govern, provided she can realise that Great-

Speeches of Lord Hardinge

Britain is in sympathy with her legitimate aspirations. To do this and to maintain the confidence of India concessions must be gradually made to political progress. In this manner India, whose characteristic is to trust without reserve when she recognises true sympathy, will be satisfied and led gently along the path of progress, developing an ever closer understanding between herself and Great Britain and an ever growing loyalty to the British Crown.

The sands are running out, and it now only remains for me to take leave of you all, to thank you once more and to ask you to believe me when I say that I shall never forget Bombay where, from every side and from the day of my first arrival, I have received nothing but kindness and encouragement. I leave India with a deep feeling of respect and affection for the citizens of the "Gate of India," who, I hope, will always remember me as their true friend and a devoted friend of India and her people. May God bless India and prosper those that dwell in this land is my fervent prayer.